

DA  
880  
A9  
A1+  
v.2



CORNELL  
UNIVERSITY  
LIBRARY

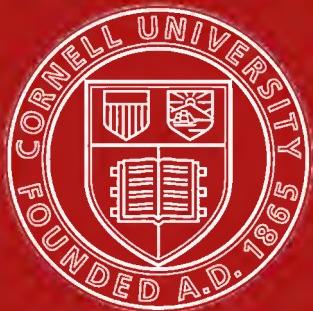


BOUGHT WITH THE INCOME  
OF THE SAGE ENDOWMENT  
FUND GIVEN IN 1891 BY  
HENRY WILLIAMS SAGE

CORNELL UNIVERSITY LIBRARY



3 1924 092 901 572



# Cornell University Library

The original of this book is in  
the Cornell University Library.

There are no known copyright restrictions in  
the United States on the use of the text.

ARCHÆOLOGICAL  
AND HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

RELATING TO THE COUNTIES OF

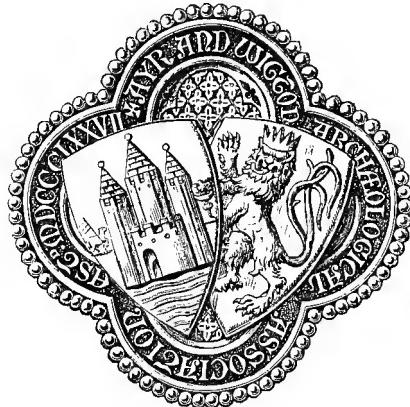
AYR AND WIGTON

*400 Copies Printed,*

*Of which this is No. 103.*

ARCHÆOLOGICAL  
AND  
HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS  
RELATING TO THE COUNTIES OF  
AYR AND WIGTON

VOL. II.



EDINBURGH

PRINTED FOR THE AYR AND WIGTON ARCHÆOLOGICAL ASSOCIATION

MDCCLXXX

L.

*Printed by R. & R. Clark*

FOR

DAVID DOUGLAS, EDINBURGH.

# AYRSHIRE AND WIGTONSHIRE ARCHÆOLOGICAL ASSOCIATION.

---

## President.

THE EARL OF STAIR, K.T., LL.D., F.S.A. Scot., Lord-Lieutenant  
of Ayrshire and Wigtonshire.

## Vice-Presidents.

The DUKE OF PORTLAND.  
The MARQUESS OF BUTE, K.T., F.S.A. Scot.  
The MARQUESS OF AILSA.  
The EARL OF EGLINTON AND WINTON.  
The EARL OF GALLOWAY.  
The EARL OF GLASGOW, F.S.A. Scot.  
The VISCOUNT DALRYMPLE.  
The Right Hon. Sir JAMES FERGUSSON, BART., K.C.M.G., LL.D.  
The Right Hon. Sir J. DALRYMPLE-HAY, C.B., D.C.L., F.R.S.  
Sir M. SHAW-STEWART, BART., Lord-Lieutenant of Renfrewshire.  
Sir ANDREW AGNEW, BART., of Lochnaw.  
Sir WILLIAM WALLACE, BART., of Lochryan.  
Sir WILLIAM J. MONTGOMERY-CUNINGHAME, BART.  
Sir HERBERT MAXWELL, BART., M.P., of Monreith.

## Hon. Secretary for Ayrshire.

R. W. COCHRAN-PATRICK of Woodside, Beith, M.P., LL.D., F.S.A. Scot.

## Hon. Secretary for Wigtonshire.

The REV. G. WILSON, Glenluce, C.M.S.A. Scot.

## Treasurer.

C. G. SHAW, Esq., County Buildings, Ayr.

*List of Members, 1879.*

- AGNEW, Alexander, 11 Reform Street, Dundee.  
 AGNEW, Sir Andrew, Lochnav, Stranraer.  
 AGNEW, R. Vans, of Barnbarroch, Wigtonshire.  
 AILSA, Marquess of, Cassillis House, Maybole.  
 AITKEN, A., Solicitor, Stranraer.  
 AITKEN, A. B., of Carsehead, Dalry.  
 ALEXANDER, Dr., Dundonald.  
 ALLAN, Andrew, Munnoch, Dalry.  
 ANDERSON, J., Carthgale, Kilmarnock.  
 ANDERSON, M., Writer, Milligan Park, Glasgow.  
 ANDERSON, W., 149 West George Street, Glasgow.  
 ANDREWS, David, Solicitor, Girvan.  
 ANTIQUARIES, Society of, per G. C. Ireland, Burlington House,  
     Piccadilly, London, W.  
 ARMOUR, John, junior, Architect, Irvine.  
 ARMSTRONG, R. B., Junior Carlton Club, London.  
 ARTHUR, J. F., Lochside House, Cumuock.  
 ARTHUR, M., of Barshaw, Carlung House, West Kilbride.  
 AULD, Dr. Charles, Kilwinning.  
 AYR, Burgh of, per Town Chamberlain.  
  
 BAILEY, J. Lambert, Ardrossan.  
 BAIRD, J., 90 Regent Terrace, Stirling Road, Glasgow.  
 BAIRD, Mrs., of Cambusdoon, Ayr.  
 BALLANTINE, Alexander, 42 George Street, Edinburgh.  
 BARTLEMORE, J., of Bourtree, Paisley.  
 BAXTER, D., Ladyburn, Kilkerran, Maybole.  
 BIGGART, Thomas, of Baidlands, Dalry.  
 BLAIR, Archibald, Surgeon, Dalry.  
 BLACKWOOD, J., Gillsburn, Kilmarnock.  
 BLAIR, Captain, of Blair, Dalry.  
 BLAIR, D. Hunter, of Dunskey, care of Very Rev. Prior Vaughan,  
     St. Benedict's Monastery, Fort Augustus.  
 BORLAND, J., Chemist, Kilmarnock.  
 BOSWELL, P. C. D., of Garvallan, Cumnock.  
 BOWIE, J., Union Bank, Coatbridge.

- BOYD, Colonel Hay, of Townend, Symington.  
BOYD, Rev. John, D.D., Seaview House, West Kilbride.  
BOYLE, Captain, of Shewalton, Dreghorn.  
BRISBANE, C. T., of Brisbane, Largs.  
BROWN, D., Banker, Maybole.  
BROWN, D., Townend Cottage, Dalry.  
BROWN, George, Burnside, Irvine.  
BROWN, J., Orangefield, Ayr.  
BROWN, J. T., Gibraltar House, Edinburgh.  
BROWN, Miss, of Lanfine.  
BROWN, Richard, Blair Villa, Ayr.  
BROWN, Robert, Underwood Park, Paisley.  
BROWNE, Rev. A., The Manse, Beith.  
BUCHANAN, A., Barskimming, Mauchline.  
BUTE, Marquess of  
  
CAIRD, James, C.B., 3 St. James' Square, London, S.W.  
CAIRNEY, William, 11 Derby Terrace, Glasgow.  
CALDWELL, James, F.S.A. Scot., Craigielea, Paisley.  
CAMPBELL, A., 270 Crownpoint Road, Glasgow.  
CAMPBELL, Captain R. M., Glaisnock, Cumnock.  
CAMPBELL, Colonel Hamilton, of Netherplace, Mauchline.  
CAMPBELL, Colonel Sir A., Bart., of Blythswood, Renfrew.  
CAMPBELL, R. F. F., M.P., of Craigie, Ayr.  
CARFRAE, Robert, F.S.A. Scot., 77 George Street, Edinburgh.  
CARMENT, J., LL.D., 32 Albany Street, Edinburgh.  
CARRUTHERS, David, Market Lane, Kilmarnock.  
CARUTHERS, J., Grain Merchant, Kilwinning.  
CATHCART, Miss, of Anchendrane, Ayr.  
CHALLONER, W. B., 1 Struan Villas, Kilmarnock.  
CLARK, J. Gilchrist, Dabton, Thornhill.  
COCHRAN, Mrs., of Ladyland, Beith.  
COMRIE, Alexander, Accountant, Dalry.  
CONWAY, Rev. D., St. John's Chapel, Port-Glasgow.  
CONYNGHAM, Lord F., The Muirshiel, Lochwinnoch.  
COOKE, J., *Gazette* Office, Paisley.  
COOPER, William, of Failford, Tarbolton.  
COOPER, W. S., younger of Failford, F.S.A. Scot., Tarbolton.

- COPLAND, J., Public School, Kilwinning.  
COPLAND, James, General Register House, Edinburgh.  
COWAN, Hugh, St. Leonards, Ayr.  
CRAIG, James, Deanmount, Kilmarnock.  
CRAIG, William, Burnfoot, Lochwinnoch.  
CRAWFORD, Earl of, Haigh Hall, Wigan, Lancashire.  
CRAUFURD, E. H. J., of AuchenAMES, West Kilbride.  
CRAUFURD, Reginald, of Craufurdland, Braehead, Cramond Bridge,  
Edinburgh.  
CRAWFORD, Rev. J., Dalry.  
CRAWFURD, T. Macknight, of Cartsburn, Lauriston Castle, Edinburgh.  
CRICHTON, Major R. O., of Linn, Dalry.  
CRICHTON, Sheriff, 13 Nelson Street, Edinburgh.  
CRUM, A., of Thornliebank, Glasgow.  
CUNNINGHAME, John, Walkinshaw, Paisley.  
CUNNINGHAME, William Allison, of Logan, Cumnock.  
CUNNINGHAME, Sir W. J. M., Bart., of Corsehill, Glenmoor House,  
Maybole.  
CUNNINGHAME, W. C. S., of Caprington, Kilmarnock.  
CURRIE, Dr., Hydropathic Establishment, Skelmorlie.  
CURRIEHILL, Lord, Edinburgh.
- DALRYMPLE, Viscount, Lochinch, Castle Kennedy, Wigtonshire.  
DALRYMPLE, C., Ardencraig, Rothesay.  
DALRYMPLE, C. E., 21 Wilton Street, Belgravia, London, S.W.  
DALRYMPLE, Hon. Hew, Lochinch, Castle Kennedy, Stranraer  
DICK, J. T., 38 Sandgate Street, Ayr.  
DICKIE, Hugh, Rector, Academy, Kilmarnock.  
DICKIE, J., Town-Clerk, Irvine.  
DICKIE, James, 96 Buchanan Street, Glasgow.  
DICKIE, James, Tichfield House, Kilmarnock.  
DICKSON, T., General Register House, Edinburgh.  
DOBIE, J., 11 Eglinton Terrace, Ayr.  
DOBIE, J. Shedden, F.S.A. Scot., Morishill, Beith.  
DOBIE, Robert, M.D., 3 Wellington Square, Ayr.  
DOUGLAS, David, F.S.A. Scot., 9 South Castle Street, Edinburgh.  
DOUGLAS, J., M.D., Whithorn, Wigtonshire.  
DREW, J., Doonhill, Newton-Stewart.

- DUNLOP, Alexander, of Doonside, Priory Lodge, Largs.  
 DUNLOP, David, Solicitor, Ayr.  
 DUNLOP, W. H., of Annanhill, Kilmarnock.  
 DUNLOP, W. H., Solicitor, Ayr.
- EGLINTON AND WINTON, Earl of, Eglinton Castle, Irvine.  
 ELDER, George, Knock Castle, Largs.  
 EVANS, John, D.C.L., Nash Mills, Hemel Hempstead.
- FAULDS, A. Wilson, F.S.A. Scot., Knockbuckle, Beith.  
 FERGUSSON, James M., *Observer* Office, Ayr.  
 FERGUSSON, John, 13 Dixon Street, Glasgow.  
 FERGUSSON, Right Honourable Sir James, K.C.M.G., of Kilkerran,  
     Maybole.  
 FERGUSSON, W., of Kinmundy, Mintlaw.  
 FINLAY, John, Greenfield, Alloway, Ayr.  
 FINNIE, A., of Springhill, Kilmarnock.  
 FINNIE, William, of Newfield, Kilmarnock.  
 FLEMING, James, 83 Jamaica Street, Glasgow.  
 FLINT, John, 2 Montgomerie Terrace, Ayr.  
 FOSTER, W. K., 45 Leinster Gardens, Hyde Park, London, W.  
 FRANKS, Augustus W., British Museum, London.  
 FRASER, W., W.S., South Castle Street, Edinburgh.
- GAIRDNER, R., Thornton, Kilmarnock.  
 GAIRDNER, William, Dalblair House, Ayr.  
 GALLOWAY, Earl of, Galloway House, Wigtonshire.  
 GARDNER, Alexander, Publisher, Paisley.  
 GARDNER, William, Shawl Manufacturer, Paisley.  
 GEDDES, G., Mining Engineer, Edinburgh.  
 GEMMELL, Thomas, Banker, Ayr.  
 GEMMELL, William, 150 Hope Street, Glasgow.  
 GILCHRIST, M., Post-Office, Inverness.  
 GILLESPIE, J., Merchant, Kilwinning.  
 GILMOUR, A., Solicitor, Irvine.  
 GIRVAN, J. Graham, 186 West George Street, Glasgow.  
 GLASGOW and GALLOWAY, Bishop of, Ayr.  
 GLASGOW, Earl of, The Garrison, Millport.  
 GLASGOW, R. B., of Montgreenan, Ayrshire.

- GOUDIE, Ex-Provost, Ayr.  
GRAHAM, J., of Broadstone, Stranraer.  
GRAHAM, T. D. C., of Dunlop, Dunlop.  
GRANT, Rev. Alexander T., Rosslyn, Edinburgh.  
GRAY, G., Clerk of the Peace, Glasgow.  
GRAY, Robert, Stanley Cottage, Dalry.  
GREENWELL, Rev. Canon, Durham.  
GREG, R. P., Coles Park, Buntingford, Herts.  
GREGORY, J. S., Registrar, Kilmarnock.  
GREIG, T. C., Rephad, Stranraer.
- HAMILTON, Hugh, of Pinmore, Girvan.  
HAMILTON, Alexander, Solicitor, Irvine.  
HAMILTON, Captain, of Rozelle, Clarence House, Penzance.  
HAMILTON, George, Ardendee, Kirkcudbright.  
HAMILTON, H. M., 7 King's Bench Walk, Temple, London.  
HAMILTON, J., Town-Clerk of Kilmarnock.  
HAMILTON, J. G., 38 Portland Street, Kilmarnock.  
HAMILTON, John, of Sundrum, Ayr.  
HANNAH, A., Cairnsmore, Pollockshields, Glasgow.  
HAY, Right Hon. Sir John Dalrymple, of Park, Wigtonshire.  
HENDRIE, James, Meadowbank, Kilwinning.  
HENDRIE, James, Thornbank, Galston.  
HIGHET, H. M., Irvine.  
HIGHET, William, Citadel Place, Ayr.  
HORNE, Robert R., 150 Hope Street, Glasgow.  
HOWATSON, Charles, of Dornel, Mauchline.  
HOWATSON, George S., Eglinton Ironworks, Kilwinning.  
HUNTER, Andrew, Ayr.  
HUNTER, David, Sea Tower, Ayr.  
HUNTER, E. A., Adamton, Monkton.  
HUNTER, John, Burnfoot, by Ayr.  
HUNTER, R., of Hunter, Hunterston, West Kilbride (*deceased*).  
IRVINE, Burgh of, per Town Chamberlain.  
JACKSON, Major, 21st Regiment, Ayr.  
JOHNSTON, D., 160 West George Street, Glasgow.

JOHNSTON, T. B., Geographer to the Queen, Edinburgh.  
JONAS, A., Publisher, Kilmarnock.

KAY, R. M., Clydesdale Bank, Ayr.  
KEITH, Rev. W. A., Burham Vicarage, Rochester.  
KENNEDY, Captain Clark, 4 Lewes Place, Eastbourne, Sussex.  
KENNEDY, F. T. R., of Dunure, Ayr.  
KENNEDY, James, 13 Royal Crescent, Crosshill, Glasgow.  
KENNEDY, J., of Underwood, 71 Great King Street, Edinburgh.  
KENNEDY, J., yr. of Underwood, 71 Great King Street, Edinburgh.  
KENNEDY, Thomas, Glenfield, Kilmarnock.  
KENNETH, R., Coalmaster, Kilwinning.  
KERR, Mrs. Thomas, Commercial Bank, Ayr.  
KERR, W., Nethergate House, Dundee.  
KILPATRICK, William, Solicitor, Ayr.  
KING, H. B., Commercial Bank, Kilwinning.  
KING, Walter, Paisley.  
KIRKHOPE, Thomas, Writer, Ardrossan.  
KNOX, J., Bridgend, Kilwinning.  
KNOX, J. W., 132 West Regent Street, Glasgow.  
KNOX, R. W., of Moor Park, Kilbirnie.  
  
LAMB, J. B., Architect, Paisley.  
LANDSBOROUGH, Rev. R. D., Kilmarnock.  
LECK, Henry, of Hollybush, Ayr.  
LIVINGSTON, Rev. N., Coylton, Ayr.  
LOCKHART, John, Sheriff-Clerk Depute, Ayr.  
LOGAN, W., Teacher, Dalry.  
LONDON LIBRARY, 12 St. James' Square, London, S.W.  
LOVE, W. F., of Geilsland, Beith.  
LYON, D. Murray, Secretary to Grand Lodge of Scotland, Free-masons' Hall, Edinburgh.  
  
M'ALISTER, J., Surgeon, Kilmarnock.  
M'CALL, James, 6 St. John's Terrace, Glasgow.  
M'CALLUM, Robert, Town Chamberlain, Ayr.  
M'CHLERY, William, Balminnoch, Kirkcowan.  
M'CLELLAND, A. J., 115 St. Vincent Street, Glasgow.

- M'CONNACHIE, J., C.E., 12 Victoria Road, Kensington, London, W.  
M'CONNEL, William, of Knockdolian, Girvan.  
M'COSH, James, of Parkhill, Dalry.  
M'COSH, James M., Solicitor, Dalry.  
M'CRONE, James, 25 Stockwell Street, Glasgow.  
M'CUBBIN, A., Solicitor, Ayr.  
M'CUBBIN, W. F., Solicitor, Ayr.  
M'CULLOCH, Thomas, Founder, Kilmarnock.  
M'DERMENT, J. I., C.E., Ayr.  
M'GAVIN, J., 19 Elm Bank Place, Glasgow.  
M'GIBBON, D., of Laggan, 89 George Street, Edinburgh.  
M'GIBBON, William, Draper, Stranraer.  
M'GRIGOR, Dr. A. B., 19 Woodside Terrace, Glasgow.  
M'ILWRAITH, William, *Courier* Office, Dumfries.  
M'KENZIE, J. Solicitor, Stranraer.  
M'KENZIE, J. W., 16 Royal Circus, Edinburgh.  
M'KERLIE, P. H., 26 Pembridge Villas, Bayswater, London, W.  
M'KERRELL, R. M., Junior Carlton Club, London.  
M'KIE, J., Publisher, Kilmarnock.  
M'MICKING, Gilbert, 55 Princes Gate, London, S.W.  
M'PHERSON, W., Craigencallie, Ayr.  
M'ROBERTS, George, Stevenston.  
M'VAIL, Dr., Kilmarnock.  
MACARTHUR, Lady, 27 Princes Gardens, London, S.W.  
MACDONALD, A. G., The Crescent, Ardrossan.  
MACDONALD, J., LL.D., F.S.A. Scot., The Academy, Ayr.  
MACDONALD, James, junior, Wellington Square, Ayr.  
MACDOUALL, James, of Logan, Stranraer.  
MACDOWALL, Henry, younger of Garthland, Lochwinnoch.  
MACGREGOR, P. Comyn, of Brediland, Paisley.  
MACK, Anthony, The Crescent, Ardrossan.  
MACKAY, Professor, 7 Albyn Place, Edinburgh.  
MACKEAN, J. A., Maryfield, Paisley.  
MACKENZIE, A., Solicitor, Stranraer.  
MACKENZIE, Alexander, 7 Gilmour Street, Paisley.  
MACKIE, Daniel, of Knockgerran, Girvan.  
MACKIE, Robert, Loudoun Cottage, Galston.

- MACKINNON, William, 115 St. Vincent Street, Glasgow.  
MACLEOD, Rev. W., 5 Thirlestane Road, Edinburgh.  
MACRORIE, T., Teacher, Kilbarchan.  
MACRORIE, W., Solicitor, Ayr.  
MASSON, G., Oakshawside, Paisley.  
MAXWELL, Mrs., of Carruchan, Dumfries.  
MAXWELL, Sir Herbert, of Monreith, Garlieston.  
MENTETH, Lady Stuart, of Mansfield, New Cumnock.  
MERCER, John, C.E., Ayr.  
MIDDLEMAS, W., Town-Clerk's Office, Kilmarnock.  
MILLER, Robert, Alloway Cottage, Ayr.  
MILROY, Dr. A., Kilwinning.  
MITCHELL, Dr. A., 34 Drummond Place, Edinburgh.  
MITCHELL, G., Nurseryman, Stranraer.  
MITCHELL, J. O., Western Club, Glasgow.  
MITCHELL LIBRARY, Ingram Street, Glasgow.  
MONTGOMERIE, J. C., Dalmore, Stair.  
MONTGOMERIE, Roger, Annick Lodge, Irvine.  
MOORE, J. Carrick, of Corsewall, Stranraer.  
MORRIS, James A., 17 Charlotte Street, Ayr.  
MUNRO, Dr. R., F.S.A. Scot., Kilmarnock.  
MURDOCH, J., Architect, Ayr.  
MURDOCH, R. D., County Buildings, Ayr.  
MURE, Colonel, M.P., of Caldwell, Beith.  
MURRAY, David, Provost of Paisley (*deceased*).  
MURRAY, David, 169 West George Street, Glasgow.  
MURRAY, William, Barns Park, Ayr.  
MUSEUM OF SCIENCE AND ART, Edinburgh.  
MUTTER, W., of Meiklelaught, Ardrossan.  
  
NORTHESK, Earl of, Longwood, Winchester.  
  
OSWALD, R. A., of Auchencruive, Ayr.  
OLIVER, Rev. J., care of James Tod, Esq., 16 Royal Terrace,  
Edinburgh.  
  
PALMER, J. P., Physgill House, Whithorn, Wigtonshire.  
PARK, Richard, Architect, Newton-Stewart.

- PARKER, J., 48 Queen Street, Glasgow.  
PATERSON, John, of Knowehead, Irvine.  
PATERSON, Sheriff Orr, Ayr.  
PATON, James, Byres, Kilwinning.  
PATON, J. B., Merchant, Ayr.  
PATON, Robert, Alloway Place, Ayr.  
PATON, Theophilus, of Swinlees, Dalry.  
PATON, William, of Hillend, Dalry.  
PATRICK, R. W. Cochran, M.P., of Woodside, Beith.  
PATRICK, W. Ralston, of Trearne, Beith.  
PHILP, Rev. George, Saltcoats.  
PICKEN, James, Hillhouse Lodge, Fenwick.  
POLLOCK, J., Victoria Works, Beith.  
POLLOCK, John, Town-Clerk, Ayr.  
POLLOK, R. M., of Middleton, Ayr.  
POLLOCK, William, Solicitor, Ayr.  
POLLOCK-MORRIS, A., of Craig, Kilmarnock.  
PORTEOUS, J. S., Viewfield, Maybole.  
PORTLAND, Duke of, per F. J. Turner, The Dean, Kilmarnock.
- RAFF, James, 14 Wellington Square, Ayr.  
RAMSAY, Dr., Lochwinnoch.  
RAMSAY, R., Greendyke Street, Glasgow.  
REID, H. G., Stationery Office, London.  
REID, William, junior, Chapelhill, Paisley.  
RENNIE, Thomas, Banker, Maybole.  
ROBERTSON, Alexander, Bannoch Cottage, Kilwinning.  
ROBERTSON, Rev. W. B., Irvine.  
ROSE, James, 11 Langlands Street, Kilmarnock.  
ROSS, Alexander M., Town-Chamberlain, Paisley.  
ROWAT, William, Rosehill Cottage, Paisley.  
RUSSELL, William, of Maulsie, Dalry, Ayrshire.
- SHAW, Charles G., Ayr.  
SHAW, George, 70 East Hill Street, Glasgow.  
SHAW, Hugh, Commercial Bank, Kilmarnock.  
SHAW, W. F., 39 Stockwell Street, Glasgow.

- SMALL, J. W., Architect, George Street, Edinburgh.  
SMITH, John, Manager, Eglinton Ironworks, Kilwinning.  
SOMERVELL, G., of Sorn, Mauchline.  
STAIR, Earl of, Lochinch, Castle Kennedy, Stranraer.  
STEELE, Provost, Ayr.  
STEPHEN, William, 31 Sandgate Street, Ayr.  
STEVENSON, Allan, Architect, Ayr.  
STEVENSON, William, Witch Road, Kilmarnock.  
STEWART, J., M.P., of Garvocks, Largs.  
STEWART, J., Heathfield, Irvine.  
STEWART, J. F. D., 23 Linden Gardens, London, W.  
STEWART, M. J., M.P., Southwick, Stranraer.  
STEWART, Sir M. Shaw, of Ardgowan, Greenock.  
STODDART, R. R., Lyon Clerk-Depute, Edinburgh.  
STURROCK, Provost, Kilmarnock.  
STURROCK, J., junior, Solicitor, Kilmarnock.  
SYMINGTON, G., Banker, Glenluce.
- TAYLOR, William, London Road, Kilmarnock.  
THOMSON, R., Crookedholm, Kilmarnock.  
THWAITES, W. K., 3 Frederick Street, Edinburgh.  
TURNBULL, Andrew, Town-Chamberlain, Kilmarnock.  
TURNER, F. J., The Dean, Kilmarnock.
- URQUHART, Rev. A., Free Church Manse, Portpatrick.
- VERNON, Hon. G. R., Auchans, Dundonald.  
VERNON, T., Cabinetmaker, Newton-Stewart.
- WALES, James, Buckstone, Rawdon, Yorkshire.  
WALKER, J., 74 Bath Street, Glasgow.  
WALLACE, Charles, Dally, Kirkcolm, Stranraer.  
WALLACE, Sir William, of Lochryan, Stranraer.  
WARK, Andrew, Bartholomew House, London, E.C.  
WARRACK, Rev. Alexander, Free Church Manse, Leswalt, Stranraer.  
WATSON, J., Wallace Bank, Kilmarnock.  
WEIR, William, of Kildonan, Portland Ironworks, Kilmarnock.  
WESTON, Colonel Hunter, of Hunterston, West Kilbride.

WILSON, Rev. G., Free Church Manse, Glenluce, Wigtonshire.  
WILSON, R. Dobie, 15 Green Street, Grosvenor Square, London, W.  
WOOD, James, Portland Villa, Troon.  
WYLIE, R., Kilwinning.  
  
YOUNG, David, Town-Clerk, Paisley.

## P R E F A C E.

---

THE issue of the Second Volume of the Society's Collections has been unavoidably delayed.

The progress of the Association continues to be very satisfactory both as to Membership and Materials for Publication.

The series of Plates by Mr. Small, representing the Wood Carving in the Parish Church of Kilbirnie, has been presented by the Earl of Glasgow.

The Association is indebted to Sir Herbert Maxwell of Monreith, Bart., M.P., for the Plate of the Arms of the Marquess of Bute; to the National Society of Antiquaries of Scotland for the loan of several of the woodcuts illustrative of the papers by the Rev. G. Wilson; to J. Shedden Dobie, Esq., of Grangvale, F.S.A. Scot., for the use of the copperplate of Kilbirnie Church; and to T. Macknight Crawfurd, Esq., of Cartsburn, for that of the woodcut of the Tomb of Captain Craufurd of Jordanhill, in the Churchyard of Kilbirnie, prepared for Mr. Dobie's edition of Pont's *Survey of Cuninghame*. The thanks of all interested in archæological research are very specially due to the late Duke of Portland, the Messrs. Turner, his Grace's Factors, for the permission and facilities given for exploring the Crannog at Lochlee, and to Dr. Munro and the other gentlemen who assisted him, for the very careful report of the excavations.

A liberal donation of £50, made by a lady interested in archæological science, materially aided in illustrating the reliques in a manner worthy of their value.

The very important and complete series of Charters of the Friars Preachers of Ayr will be printed in a separate volume, and issued towards the close of the year. The Records of the Burghs are being transcribed, and selections will be printed in the next volume.

## CONTENTS.



|  | PAGE |
|--|------|
| I. NOTES ON THE ANCIENT STONE IMPLEMENTS OF WIGTOWNSHIRE. By the Rev. G. Wilson, C.M.S.A., F.C. Manse, Glenluce . . . . .  | 1    |
| II. NOTE ON A STONE AXE-HAMMER, FLUTED ON THE SIDES. By James Macdonald, LL.D., M.A., F.S.A. Scot. . . . .   | 4    |
| III. NOTES ON THE ANCIENT BRONZE IMPLEMENTS AND ORNAMENTS OF WIGTOWNSHIRE. By the Rev. G. Wilson, C.M.S.A. . . . .   | 6    |
| IV. AYRSHIRE CRANNOGS. By R. Munro, M.D., M.A., F.S.A. Scot. . . . .   | 17   |
| V. NOTE ON SOME EXCAVATIONS IN A ROCK-SHELTER ON THE AYRSHIRE COAST. By R. W. Cochran-Patrick, M.P., LL.D., F.S.A. Scot. With a Report on the Osseous Remains, by Professor Cleland . . . . .                  | 89   |
| VI. NOTE ON TWO VESSELS OF BRASS FOUND IN KILBIRNIE LOCH. By J. Anderson, Assistant Secretary to the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, and Keeper of the Museum of National Antiquities, Edinburgh . . . . . | 101  |
| VII. AYRSHIRE DUNS (No. I., DUNVIN). By R. W. Cochran-Patrick, M.P., LL.D., F.S.A. Scot. . . . .   | 109  |
| VIII. THE PARISH CHURCH OF KILBIRNIE. By J. Shedden Dobie, F.S.A. Scot. . . . .  | 111  |
| IX. THE HERALDRY OF WIGTOWNSHIRE (No. II.) By Sir Herbert Maxwell, Bart., of Monreith, M.P. . . . .  | 136  |
| X. COLLECTIONS RELATING TO THE PARISH OF TARBOLTON. By W. S. Cooper, LL.M. Cantab., F.S.A. Scot. . . . .   | 137  |
| XI. EXTRACTS FROM MS. CORRESPONDENCE AT CRAUFURDLAND CASTLE. By J. R. H. Craufurd of Craufurdland . . . . .  | 156  |
| XII. SELECTIONS FROM FAMILY PAPERS AT LANFINE. By R. Gairdner, Thorntoun House . . . . .   | 185  |



# I.

## NOTES ON THE ANCIENT STONE IMPLEMENTS OF WIGTOWNSHIRE.

FOUR implements, referred to in Vol. I. of our *Collections*, are now illustrated by engravings, and some others lately discovered are described.

§ 1. *Polished Imperforate Stone Axes*.—The familiar word *celt* may have to be given up, as originating in a mistake, but may be used until a better term is agreed on. Fig. 1 shows a form not common in this district, with the *sides rounded* instead of sharp or ground flat, of claystone,  $5\frac{1}{4}$  inches long,  $2\frac{3}{4}$  broad at cutting edge, and  $1\frac{1}{2}$  thick, with some of the chip marks not ground out. Found near Castle Kennedy, Inch, and now the property of our President, the Right Honourable the Earl of Stair. I have two of this type, one from High Torrs, Old Luce, of very dark green-stone,  $4\frac{1}{8}$  by  $2\frac{1}{4}$  by  $1\frac{1}{8}$  inches, with some of the chip marks not ground out; the other, from Dunragit Moor, Old Luce, where it was found in a dry stone wall, is of very coarse but close-grained siliceous sandstone, much weathered, and measures  $8\frac{1}{4}$  by  $3\frac{5}{8}$  by 2 inches, the greatest width being  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inch from the edge; much rounded and broken at the *pointed butt*.

§ 2. *Perforated Axe-Hammers*.—Fig. 2 represents a curious implement from Machermore, Old Luce, of reddish gray sandstone,  $6\frac{1}{2}$  by  $3\frac{3}{8}$  by  $3\frac{1}{4}$  inches, the diameter of haft-hole nearly 2 inches at the upper side,  $2\frac{1}{8}$  at the lower, and  $1\frac{5}{8}$  at the middle, its centre being nearest the cutting edge, which is much worn by use, especially at the lower side. Almost the whole surface looks as if it had been ground to its present shape. The right face is comparatively straight, but the *left face turns suddenly inward*

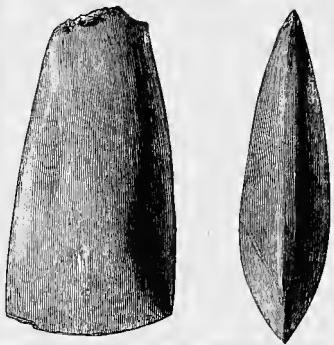


FIG. 1.—Stone Axe, imperforate.  
Castle Kennedy, Inch. Scale  $\frac{1}{3}$ .

from a point near the haft-hole. In Vol. I. p. 16, I have described a very

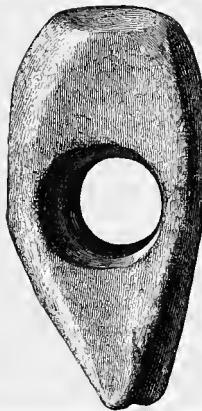


FIG. 2.—Stone Axe-Hammer.  
Machermore,  
Old Luce. Scale  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

rude implement having a similar outline, of which the smaller end is  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch thick at the sharpest part, and is also most worn at the lower side. Mr. M'Caig has sent me one similarly curved from Low Mye, Stoneykirk, of dark gray sandstone, 9 by  $4\frac{1}{2}$  by 4 inches behind haft-hole, and 3 at the lunate edge, diameter of haft-hole at surface  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches, and at middle  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , its centre  $3\frac{1}{4}$  inches from the butt, where the stone is defective on the curved face. It was found on a small hill at Mye Loch, with a smaller one of the same form. These implements seem to be of a peculiar type.

§ 3. *Stone Hammer*.—A correspondent has sent me one found near Torhouse Mill, Wigtown,  $5\frac{3}{4}$  by  $3\frac{3}{4}$  by  $2\frac{3}{4}$  inches, haft-hole  $1\frac{1}{2}$  at surface, and  $1\frac{1}{4}$  at middle, its centre  $2\frac{3}{4}$  from the butt, which is rounded, and is  $2\frac{1}{8}$  inches in width and  $1\frac{3}{4}$  in depth. The wedge-shaped end is somewhat lunate at the edge, but a good deal damaged, the sides are much rounded, especially near the butt, and the sides are concave both lengthwise and across, like the implement from the same neighbourhood figured in Vol. I. p. 15. The whole surface has been ground smooth, and the diameter of the haft-hole is more uniform than usual. The stone seems to be a claystone porphyry. In the Museum of Dr. Grierson at Thornhill, Dumfriesshire, there is a wedge-shaped hammer of gray sandstone, 10 by 5 by 3 inches, haft-hole 2 inches at surface and  $1\frac{1}{2}$  at middle. It was found by a drainer, at a depth of 3 feet 10 inches, on the farm of Stelloch, Glasserton.

§ 4. *Stone Implements, with circular hollows wrought on their faces*.—In Vol. I. pp. 17 and 18, I have described five, and figured one, of these curious implements, which are rare in Scotland.

(A.) *Elongated type*.—Fig. 3 represents one from Gillespie, Old Luce; a water-worn pebble of lightish coloured fine-grained sandstone, 4 by  $2\frac{3}{4}$  by  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches, with a smoothly ground central depression on each face 1 inch in diameter and nearly  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch in depth. At the lower end, next the least curved side, there are marks as if it had been used for hammering. I have presented it to the Museum in Edinburgh. A

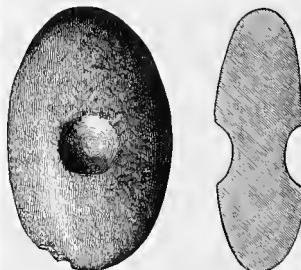


FIG. 3.—Elongated Sandstone  
Pebble, with circular depres-  
sion worked on its flat sides.  
Gillespie, Old Luce. Scale  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

similar implement found at High Mark, Leswalt, which also has marks of hammering, is described in Vol. I. p. 18.

(B.) *Circular type.*—A very fine specimen from Old Luce is figured in Vol. I. p. 18. Fig. 4 represents one found on the Moor of Galdenoch, Leswalt, and presented by the late Rev. Thos. B. Bell, Free Church, Leswalt, to the National Museum of the Soc. Ant. Scot. in Edinburgh. It is a rough-grained pebble of gray sandstone, 3 by  $1\frac{3}{4}$  inches, with a smoothly ground central depression on each face  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inch in diameter and  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch in depth.<sup>1</sup>

I have described a smaller one very like it, from Gillespie, Old Luce. These three implements show no marks of having been used for hammering, and the depressions are broader in proportion to their depth than in the elongated type. In all five the depressions are not so pointed at the bottom as those I have seen in a partially bored stone hammer in Dr. Grierson's Museum.

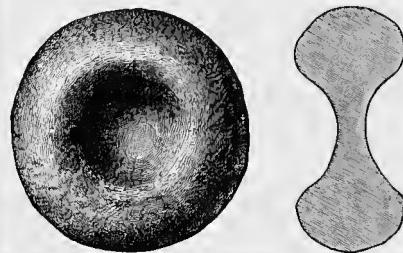


FIG. 4—Circular Sandstone Pebble, with circular depression worked on its flat sides. High Mark, Leswalt. Scale above  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

While these pages were being printed, my friend John Douglas, Esq., M.D., Whithorn, lent me two specimens of this type from Glasserton parish. One from Garrierie, very like the figure in Vol. I. p. 18, is of gray granite,  $3\frac{1}{4}$  by  $2\frac{7}{8}$  by  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches, the hollow on one face  $1\frac{1}{8}$  inch in diameter and  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch in depth, that on the other face 1 by  $\frac{1}{8}$  inch. On one side it is somewhat bevelled, as if worn by use. The other, from a different part of the same parish, is a gray sandstone, 4 by  $3\frac{3}{4}$  by  $1\frac{3}{4}$  inches, the hollow on one face  $\frac{5}{8}$  of an inch in diameter and depth, that on the other  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch, much bruised all round the sides, many of the marks being recent. Only eight of these implements have been reported in Scotland, one from Dunning, Perthshire, elongated and with rounded angles, and all the rest from Wigtownshire.

GEORGE WILSON.

FREE CHURCH, GLENLUCE.

<sup>1</sup> *Proc. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, vol. iv. p. 440; quoted by Evans, p. 215.

## II.

### NOTE ON A STONE AXE-HAMMER, FLUTED ON THE SIDES, FOUND IN THE PARISH OF COLMONELL.

As introductory to an Illustrated Catalogue of the Ancient Stone Implements of Ayrshire, now in preparation for an early volume of the *Collections*, a perforated stone axe, found on the property of the Earl of Stair, which presents some peculiarities worthy of special notice, may be figured and described here.

This axe-hammer belongs to the third of the classes into which these implements have been divided by Mr. Evans,<sup>1</sup> viz. those with the cutting edge at one end only and the shaft-hole near the other end, which is rounded. It was turned up by the plough seven years ago on the lands of Prieston, lying along the north bank of the Stinchar, and now forming part of the farm of Garnaburn in the parish of Colmonell. Before being disturbed it lay six or seven inches below the surface of the ground. Close beside it there was dug out at the same time a boulder, apparently of whinstone, a portion of which had been carefully hollowed out in a cup-like fashion. Such a connection, however, between the two may have been purely accidental.

The axe, which is of whinstone, weighs about 8 lbs. Its greatest length is  $10\frac{1}{2}$  inches, its breadth is  $4\frac{3}{4}$  inches, and its thickness  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches. The shaft-hole has been bored from both faces, and has a diameter to begin with

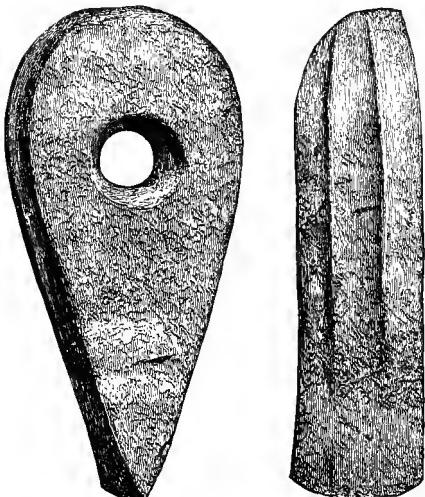


FIG. 1.—Scale  $\frac{1}{3}$ .

<sup>1</sup> *Ancient Stone Implements of Great Britain*, p. 164.

of 2 inches, narrowing to  $1\frac{1}{4}$  inch in the centre. One of the faces (that shown in the accompanying woodcut) is nearly flat; but the other slopes decidedly from the shaft-hole to the rounded end, as may be seen from the view here given of one of the sides. This is possibly due to the implement's having been used at some time or other for a purpose different from that for which it was made; or, as Canon Greenwell suggests, to the piece of rolled stone from which it was fabricated having had that part rounded off.

But the chief peculiarity of the axe is the ornamentation on its sides, consisting of a kind of fluting. Instead of being either rounded or flat, as is usual in those of its class, both edges of each side are bevelled or chamfered for  $\frac{3}{4}$  of an inch from their respective faces; while the intervening space, of about the same breadth, is grooved or fluted. The three spaces thus formed present the appearance of being divided by two raised lines sharply defined. This fluting extends over both sides from the commencement of the rounded end to within  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches of the cutting edge.

Ornamental work of any kind on implements of this particular class and size is very rare. One in the possession of Canon Greenwell, and figured by Mr. Evans, has "the rounded sides slightly chamfered all round the flat faces."<sup>1</sup> It is, however, much smaller than the Ayrshire example. A similar remark holds of an axe "with beaded mouldings round each side of the edges," figured by the same authority.<sup>2</sup> Specimens of small axes of a different type, with incised lines round the margin of the hollow faces, have been found in Ayrshire and elsewhere. But only one other example with flutings on the sides is known to exist—an axe of greenstone, found at Wollaston Park, Notts;<sup>3</sup> though Canon Greenwell possesses a cast of another, of which the present location and place of finding are unknown to him. Both of these, however, differ greatly, the one in shape and the other in size, from the Prieston axe.

As regards such work on these implements, it may be said mainly to interest us in connection with its probable bearing on the question as to whether those so fashioned were intended for the ordinary purposes of life or for war. "It is somewhat strange," remarks Mr. Evans in a letter to Mr. Cochran-Patrick regarding this Ayrshire axe, "that so much trouble should have been taken with a tool. Can it have been a weapon?"

JAMES MACDONALD.

AYR, December 1879.

<sup>1</sup> Evans, *Ancient Stone Implements of Great Britain*, p. 174.    <sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* p. 175.    <sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* p. 182.

### III.

## NOTES ON THE ANCIENT BRONZE IMPLEMENTS AND ORNAMENTS OF WIGTOWNSHIRE.

BRONZES are much less common in this county than stone implements, yet several have been found which are very interesting. They indicate an important advance in the arts of life, and each specimen may be regarded as a single word or letter in that great national record which is still unread. It is very desirable that all such relics should be placed in the National Museum of Antiquities in Edinburgh. No duplicates cast in the same mould have been found here, nor has any mould for casting been reported; but various fragments of crucibles have been picked up.

### 1. BRONZE AXE-HEADS.

These have been found of various forms.



FIG. 1.—Flat Bronze Axe. Moss of Cree, Penninghame, and by Messrs. Brydon and Baillie.<sup>1</sup>

§ 1. *Flat Axe-Heads*.—Perhaps the most ancient type would be moulded after the familiar pattern of the imperforate stone axe, and hafted in the same way. A plumber in Stranraer, on examining one of my stone axes, about 6 inches long, said he had seen one very like it which had been sold to him as old copper or brass. When searched for it was found it had gone to the smelting pot, the too common fate of such relics. Fig. 1 measures 5 by 2 by  $\frac{3}{8}$  inches, edge lunate, sides flat, slightly concave behind edge and tapering to the butt, which is 1 inch broad, slightly convex and sharp, the surface a good deal wasted on one face. It was found in the moss of Cree, Penninghame, and presented to the Museum in Edinburgh in 1782

<sup>1</sup> *Proc. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, vol. v. p. 26 ; and *Catalogue*, 1876, p. 89.

Fig. 2 measures  $6\frac{3}{8}$  by  $3\frac{5}{8}$  by  $\frac{1}{4}$  inches, edge lunate, and bevelled on both faces about  $\frac{3}{16}$  of an inch, sides flat, concave behind edge and tapering to the butt, which is  $1\frac{1}{4}$  inch broad, convex and sharp. This axe bears marks of use. Found at Innermessan, Inch, and now the property of our President, the Right Honourable the Earl of Stair. An interesting specimen of the same form has lately been presented to the Museum by Mr. Vance,

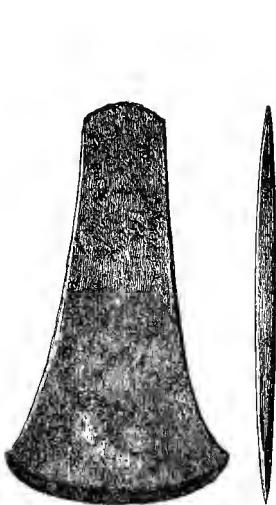


FIG. 2.—Flat Bronze Axe.  
Innermessan, Inch. Scale  $\frac{1}{3}$ .

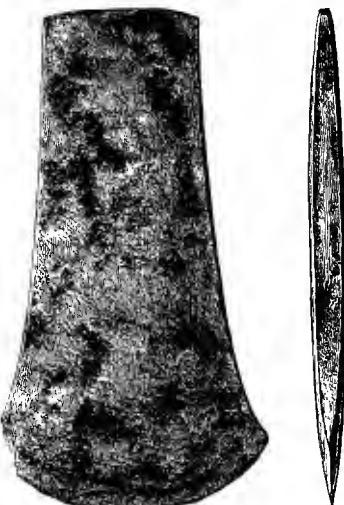


FIG. 3.—Flat Bronze Axe.  
Knock and Maize, Leswalt. Scale  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

carpenter, Whithorn, through the Rev. Archibald Stewart, D.D., of Glasserton, which will be engraved in a future volume.

Fig. 3 is of a broader type and flattened at the butt. Dimensions,  $5\frac{1}{4}$  by 3 by  $\frac{3}{8}$  inches, edge lunate, and bevelled on both faces  $\frac{1}{4}$  of an inch, sides flat, slightly concave behind edge, butt  $1\frac{5}{8}$  broad and  $\frac{1}{8}$  thick. The edge is slightly damaged at one side, and the surface has unfortunately been rubbed by the finder. It was found in a marsh near the farmhouse of Knock and Maize, Leswalt, by Mr. M'Niellie, farmer there, and is now the property of the Earl of Stair. There is in the Museum a very fine specimen of the type of Fig. 2, with rows of punch marks across the faces, from Kevans, Sorbie, which will be engraved in a future volume, along with some other examples.

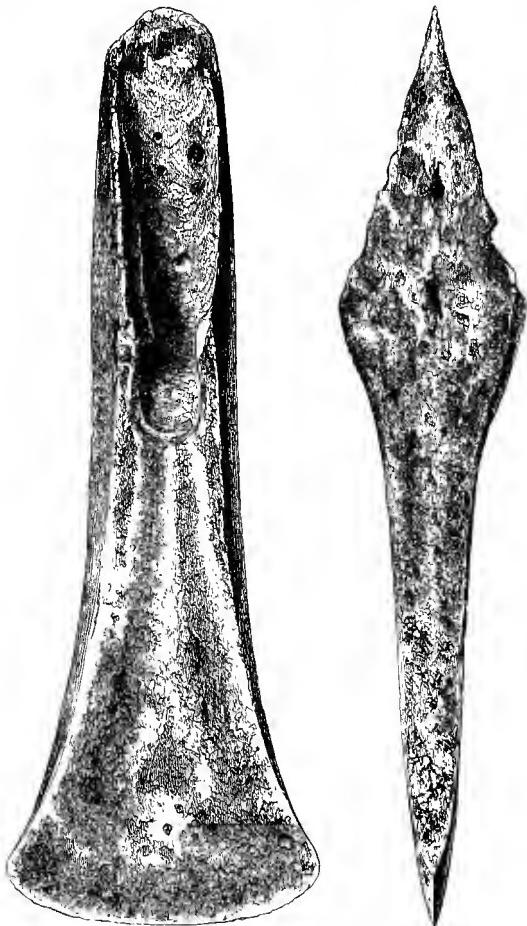
§ 2. *Flanged Axe-Heads, or Palstaves*, sometimes called *winged* axe-heads.—This is an improvement on the flat type, giving a much better attachment to the haft. The axe-head is thickened toward the middle,

and has on each face a broad hollow, beginning at or close to the butt, and usually ending a little beyond the thickest part. We may suppose the haft to have had a head, at a right angle to the shaft, split and trimmed to

fit into these hollows in the metal, and firmly bound by a ligature. The simplest type I have seen has the hollow for the split haft-head in the form of a deep and comparatively narrow groove on each face of the axe, leaving a broad border or flange at each side. Mr. M'Ilwraith, Dumfries, has one of this type, which was got among some broken brass in a foundry at Stranraer. The edge is broken off, and the fragment measures  $3\frac{5}{8}$  by  $2\frac{3}{4}$  by  $1\frac{3}{8}$  inches; depth of hollow  $\frac{7}{16}$ , and thickness at break  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch. The hollow slopes out gradually towards the cutting edge, and the surface is very coarse. Another type has the hollows wider and the flanges narrower, with the edge of the flange either straight or more or less recurved, so as partially to close over the wood of the haft-head. Sir Herbert Maxwell, Bart., of Monreith, has one from the Fell of Barhullion, Glasserton, about 6

FIG. 4.—Bronze Palstave or Axe-head, the flange recurved.  
Balcarry, Old Luce. Scale  $\frac{2}{3}$ .

inches long. I hope both may be engraved in a future volume. I have a fragment about 1 by 1 by  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch which has been the butt of a palstave. In 1875 there was a very interesting *find* of three palstaves, all lying within a foot of each other, in deepening a ditch, where the Pilrooty Burn drains what has been a morass or small loch, on the south side of Balcarry farm, Old Luce. They were given by Mr. Leiper, the tenant, to Vice-Admiral Sir John C. Dalrymple Hay, Bart., and presented by him to the British Museum. By the kindness of A. W. Franks, Esq., permission has been



given by the Museum authorities to engrave two of them for this volume. The largest, Fig. 4, measures  $7\frac{1}{4}$  by  $2\frac{1}{4}$  by  $1\frac{5}{16}$  inches, edge lunate, bevelled on both faces nearly  $\frac{1}{8}$  of an inch, and rounded toward the sides, which curve gradually inward, become nearly straight at their broadest part, and thence slope to the butt. The butt is  $\frac{3}{4}$  of an inch broad, rounded and sharp, the haft-hollow is 3 inches long, becoming more narrow and shallow toward its rounded end, which is  $\frac{9}{16}$  broad. The flange is slightly recurved at its highest part. The face, which has been much rubbed, shows traces, where the high lights are in the engraving, of three ornamental ridges, running from the end of the flanged hollow toward the edge, the central one apparently expanding at the lower end into a sort of loop.

The next in size is not engraved, being not so well preserved, and very similar in form to Fig. 4, except that the curve of the sides behind the edge is more like Fig. 5. It measures  $6\frac{3}{8}$  by  $2\frac{3}{8}$  by  $1\frac{5}{16}$  inches, the haft-hollow  $2\frac{7}{8}$  long, narrowing to  $\frac{9}{16}$  of an inch, the flanges recurved.

Fig. 5, the least of the three, is also the finest, but has been much rubbed by the finders. It measures  $5\frac{1}{4}$  by 2 by  $1\frac{1}{4}$ , edge lunate, and bevelled on both faces nearly  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch broad. The sides curve rapidly inward behind the edge, then slightly outward at the broadest part, and thence slope inward to the butt, which is nearly straight, with rounded angles, sharp, and  $\frac{3}{4}$  of an inch broad. The haft-hollow is  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches long, narrowing from the butt to  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch at the curved end, and the flange is slightly recurved. The sides are ornamented by a central ridge from end to end, above  $\frac{1}{8}$  of an inch broad, below the place where the flange ends, and tapering most toward the butt. The faces have a bevel toward each side, bounded by lines curving inward from the extremities of the edge

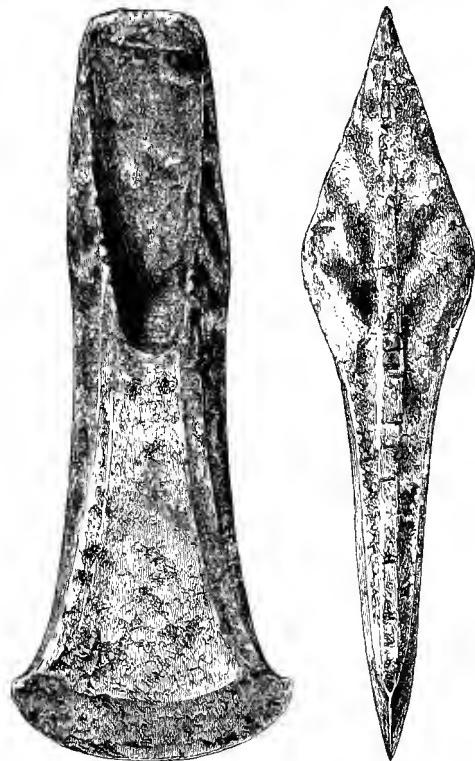


FIG. 5.—Bronze Palstave or Axe-head. The flange recurved. Balcarry, Old Luce. Scale  $\frac{2}{3}$ .

bevel, the outer one running to the highest part of the flange, and the inner one to the curve at the end of the haft-hollow. Mr. Gilchrist Clark of Speddoch has a set of three imperforate stone axes, all of the same material, but of different sizes, found lying close together in a peat moss in Colvend parish, Kirkcudbright. Perhaps we may hold it a fair inference from such finds, that sometimes, both in the stone and in the bronze age, a man used a set of axes of different sizes.

§ 3. *Socketed Bronze Axe-Heads.*—In this class the axe-head is a hollow wedge, the opening in the butt for the insertion of the right-angled haft-head being rounded at the corners or almost circular. Those here described have a *loop* on one side near the butt. By some archæologists it is called the loop of suspension, by others the loop of attachment; but I shall not adopt either theory implied in these terms. Fig. 6 represents a simple type. Dimensions,  $2\frac{7}{8}$  by  $2\frac{1}{5}$  by  $1\frac{3}{8}$  inches, the socket  $1\frac{3}{8}$  of an inch in its diameter parallel with edge, and  $1\frac{1}{4}$  in its cross diameter outside, and  $1\frac{1}{5}$  by 1 inch inside,



FIG. 6.—Socketed Bronze Axe-head, looped. High Knock Glass, Portpatrick. Scale  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

its depth 2 inches, the edge lunate, the socket rounded, with a slight ridge at its rim, which is damaged, and another about  $\frac{1}{4}$  of an inch lower, at the top of the loop; the sides are rounded, and have a central mould ridge. It was found in the neighbourhood of High Knock Glass, Portpatrick, and came into the hands of Mr. J. M'Keand, cloth manufacturer, Newton-Stewart, by whom it was presented to the Mechanics' Institute there. There is another in the same Institute, from Innermessan, Inch, of the same type, but a little longer, with a single ridge round it, just above the loop. Both of these axes have been a good deal worn by use and grinding.

Fig. 7 represents a very beautiful specimen, the property of the Earl of Stair, found by Mr. Mc'Neillie, farmer at Knock and Maize, Leswalt, in a peat moss on that farm, near Dundinnie march. Dimensions,  $5\frac{1}{4}$  by  $2\frac{5}{8}$  by  $1\frac{7}{8}$  inches; diameter of socket parallel with edge  $1\frac{7}{8}$  by  $1\frac{5}{8}$  across, on the outside, and  $1\frac{1}{4}$  by  $1\frac{9}{16}$  inside, depth of socket 4 inches. Edge lunate, socket rounded, with a large rounded moulding at the rim, and a smaller one at the upper end of the loop. The loop is  $\frac{1}{2}$  by  $1\frac{5}{16}$  of an inch inside,

and  $\frac{7}{8}$  by  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch outside, on which it slopes up to the central mould ridge. It curves slightly outward at the upper end, joining the lower moulding round the socket, and more prominently at the lower end, where it runs quite across the side. The sides and faces meet in a distinct angle. On each face there is an ornament in slight relief. On one face a circular figure at the top is joined to two exactly similar ones, 1 inch from the edge, by two slight ridges,  $2\frac{1}{8}$  inches long, which start,  $\frac{1}{8}$  of an inch apart, from the lower segment of the upper figure, and terminate,  $\frac{3}{4}$  of an inch apart, at the top of the lower figures. Each of these figures consists of a small central knob surrounded by two rings, the inner nearly  $\frac{1}{4}$  and the outer  $\frac{7}{16}$  of an inch in diameter. The other face has a circular ornament at the top, but not quite so high up, and three others below, in a row across it, 1 inch from the edge. They are exactly like those on the opposite face in form and size, except that the middle one below has a hollow instead of a knob in the centre. The upper figure is joined to the middle lower one by a straight central ridge, on each side of which a ridge runs, with a very slight outward curve at the lower end, into the segment of the outer circles next the middle one. They are nearly  $\frac{1}{8}$  of an inch from the central ridge at the upper end, and  $\frac{1}{4}$  of an inch at the lower. At  $\frac{1}{4}$  of an inch outside of these two ridges two others start from the outer part of the top segment of the two outer circles and run up in a curve, parallel to the line of the axe side, till they pass the circle at the top, and meet above it in a slightly curved line. Mr. Evans kindly informs me that he has engraved an axe of a similar type from Kingston, Surrey, for his forthcoming work on Bronzes. It has more connecting ridges.



FIG. 7.—Socketed Bronze Axe-Head, looped.  
Knock and Maize, Leswalt. Scale  $\frac{1}{4}$ .

## 2. BRONZE DAGGERS.

§ 1. *Bronze broad Dagger-blade.*—Fig. 8 represents one of solid metal and double edged, found in 1866 in a peat moss on the farm of Whiteleys, near Stranraer, and presented by Mr. Simon Hunter, the tenant, to the National Museum of Antiquities, Edinburgh. It is the “broad scythe-shaped sword” of the Irish antiquaries. It measures  $12\frac{1}{2}$  by  $4\frac{1}{4}$  by 1 inches, being broadest and thickest at the haft end, and weighs  $1\frac{3}{4}$  lb. The tang to which the haft has been attached is 3 inches broad and 2 inches long, rounded off at the upper part, and has four rivet holes with the bronze rivets remaining in them. The rivets are 1 inch long, and fully  $\frac{3}{8}$  of an inch thick.<sup>1</sup> The blade is fluted by a ridge-and-furrow ornament running from near the point almost to the tang, following the outline of the edges, and dividing the blade at half its length into four equal breadths.

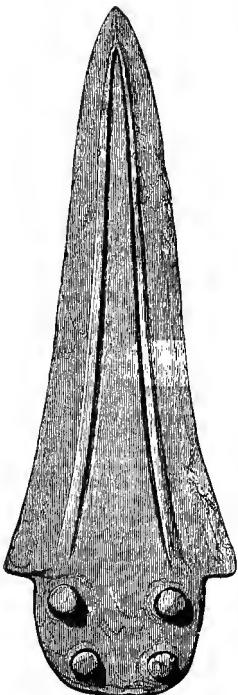


FIG. 8.—Bronze Broad Dagger-Blade. Whiteleys, Inch. Scale  $\frac{1}{4}$ .

§ 2. *Bronze Knife-dagger, with thin, triangular-shaped blade.*—Fig. 9 represents a small specimen found in the sandhills at Mid Torrs, Glenluce, and presented by me to the Museum in 1876.

It is 3 inches long and  $1\frac{1}{4}$  inch wide at the butt, which still bears the mark of the haft. The point is broken and the tang is a good deal wasted. The blade is two edged, and is slightly bevelled at the edges. Only ten daggers of this type are known in Scotland, of which this is the ninth, described in an elaborate paper by Mr. Anderson.<sup>2</sup> As all the other specimens have been found in urns or cists, and as fragments of urns have been found near the spot where this one was picked up, it is probable that, like the others, it was deposited with an interment. Perhaps these small blades were knives for personal use. No bronze sword or dagger of the large, thick, and fluted type has yet been found with an interment in Scotland. The



FIG. 9.  
Bronze Knife-Dagger. Mid Torrs,  
Old Luce. Scale  $\frac{3}{4}$ .

<sup>1</sup> *Proc. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, vol. vii. p. 423 : *Museum Catalogue*, 1876, pp. 95, 96.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* vol. xii. pp. 439-461.

urns with which these small blades have been found have all been of the form of a tall drinking-cup, and both urn and dagger appear to be peculiar to Great Britain.

### 3. BRONZE SPEAR-HEADS.

The late Mr. Peter Douglas, carpenter, Glenluce, told me that, when a boy, he found one among the stones of a large cairn on the farm of Dran-gower, New Luce, but it was lost.

Fig. 10 is referred to in the *New Statistical Account of Wigtownshire* as having been dug up at Merton Hall, Penninghame, near the old military road, in the year 1813, and given to the late James Black, Esq., M.D. of Bolton.<sup>1</sup> His son,

William Black, Esq., surgeon-major, 2 George Square, Edinburgh, kindly lent it to be engraved for this volume, and has since presented it to the National Museum of Antiquities. Length,  $9\frac{1}{2}$  inches, width of blade 2 inches, and of socket  $1\frac{1}{6}$  of an inch. The socket is carried tapering nearly to the point with a groove on each side, widening towards the broadest part of the blade, the outer edge bounded by a slight ridge, which becomes larger where it is carried on to form the loop. The loop begins near the base of the blade, the opening being  $\frac{3}{8}$  by  $\frac{1}{8}$  of an inch.

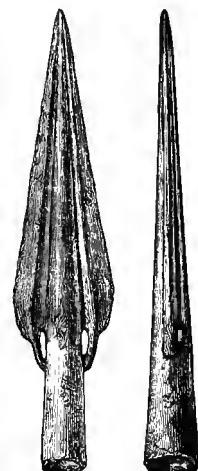


FIG. 10.  
Bronze Spear-Head,  
looped at base of  
blade. Merton Hall,  
Penninghame.  
Scale  $\frac{1}{4}$ .

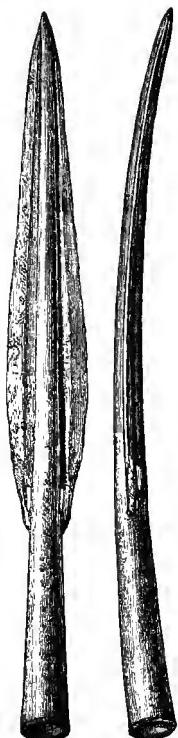


FIG. 11.  
Bronze Spear-Head,  
looped at base of  
blade. Fell of Bar-  
hullion, Glasserton.  
Scale  $\frac{1}{4}$ .

Fig. 11 represents a fine specimen in the cabinet of Sir Herbert Maxwell, Bart., of Monreith, found on the Fell of Barhullion, Glasserton. It was found jammed between two masses of rock, and is bent. Length,  $15\frac{1}{8}$  inches, blade 11 by  $2\frac{3}{4}$  by  $\frac{1}{4}$ , diameter of socket 1 inch. The socket tapers nearly to the point, and the blades have a shallow broad groove on each side of it, the slight ridges becoming more marked toward the base, and curving outward for  $\frac{1}{4}$  inch to form the loops, which are  $\frac{3}{8}$  by  $\frac{1}{8}$ , and terminate  $\frac{3}{8}$  of an inch from the base of the blade.

<sup>1</sup> *New Statistical Account of Wigtownshire*, p. 177.

## 4. BRONZE SWORD.

Fig. 12 represents the only one reported in this county; a fine leaf-shaped two-edged sword, in the cabinet of Sir Herbert Maxwell, Bart., of



FIG. 12.—Bronze Leaf-shaped Sword. Monreith, Glasserton. Scale  $\frac{1}{5}$ .

Monreith, the exact locality and circumstances in which it was found being unknown. It is broken across the blade, and has lost part of the hilt. It measures  $23\frac{3}{8}$  by  $1\frac{3}{4}$  by  $\frac{1}{4}$  inches, the breadth at the hilt being 2 inches and the thickness  $\frac{3}{8}$  of an inch. The blade narrows from before the hilt, and then expands to a point about 8 inches from the tip, and has a slight central ridge which becomes more marked near the tip, and a



FIG. 13.—Bronze Needle.  
High Torrs, Old Luce. Actual size.

FIG. 14.—Bronze Looped Wire.  
Knockencrunge, Torrs, Old Luce.  
Seale  $\frac{3}{4}$ .

FIG. 15.—Bronze Pin, square-headed.  
High Torrs, Old Luce.  
Actual size.

slight groove along each edge. There are four rivet holes where the handle has been attached, and two deep grooves  $\frac{1}{4}$  inch wide, where the hilt is broken off.

### 5. BRONZE NEEDLE.

Fig. 13 represents a bronze needle, which I found on our sandhills in 1878. The fragment is  $1\frac{1}{4}$  inch long, being broken at both ends; but part of the eye remains. In Vol. I. p. 23, a flint drill for boring the eye of bone needles is shown.

### 6. LOOPED BRONZE WIRE.

Fig. 14. I found this object, the use of which I cannot conjecture, at Knockencrunge, Mid Torrs, Old Luce. It consists of two pieces of bronze wire, looped together and tapering to the other end, where the largest one is bent in a little, and then straight at the point.

### 7. BRONZE PIN.

Fig. 15, found by me on 14th April 1879, at High Torrs, Old Luce, near the object in bronze, Fig. 17. Length  $2\frac{3}{4}$  inches, thickness nearly  $\frac{1}{8}$  of an inch, rounded, with a quadrangular head about  $\frac{3}{16}$  of an inch long, narrowing to the neck, which is surrounded by a ring. There are three pins in the Museum of the same form, but a little larger, from the island of Lismore. It has been thought desirable to have the composition of this pin ascertained.

The following analysis is by Ivison Macadam, Esq., of the Analytical Laboratory, Surgeons' Hall, Edinburgh:—

|               |                     |
|---------------|---------------------|
| “Copper . . . | 90·24               |
| Tin . . .     | <u>9·65</u>         |
|               | <u><u>99·89</u></u> |

These results prove that the pin is made of an alloy resembling bronze.” Mr. Macadam, in his note accompanying this analysis, says, “The results show the composition to be such as would warrant the pin being considered as of genuine old manufacture, and not of modern origin.”

I have picked up among the Torrs a quadrangular pin, with blunt point and flattened at the other end,  $2$  by  $\frac{1}{8}$  inches, another  $2\frac{1}{4}$  by  $\frac{1}{8}$ , round, slightly tapering and broken at the point, and a small finely pointed one  $\frac{7}{8}$  of an inch long, now in the Museum.

## 8. BRONZE PENNANULAR BROOCH.

Fig. 16 represents one found by me at High Torrs, Old Luce. It measures  $\frac{3}{4}$  of an inch in its longest diameter, and a little less in the direction of the pin, which is wanting. The opening for the pin is formed by two serpent heads, now indistinct through the corroding of the metal. Mr. Gilchrist Clark of Speddoch has a fragment with a circular flower pattern, which seems to have formed one side of the opening of a similar brooch.

FIG. 16.—Bronze Pennanular Brooch. High Torrs, Old Luce. Actual size.



## 9. BRONZE OBJECT, LIKE A PENDANT.

Fig. 17 represents a prettily moulded object picked up near Fig. 15. It is of a cylindrical form, somewhat like a dumb-bell, with a loop at one side; length  $1\frac{1}{8}$  of an inch, diameter at the loop  $\frac{3}{8}$  of an inch, and at the rounded ends slightly more; diameter of loop about  $\frac{1}{5}$  of an inch, with mould-mark inside. Two ridges  $\frac{1}{8}$  of an inch apart run round from the inner sides. I can find no report of any similar object in bronze. In Scandinavia there are ornaments of a similar form made of amber; but I have no reason for supposing that this has any connection with them.



FIG. 17.—Bronze object, like a pendant. High Torrs, Old Luce. Actual size.

The workers in bronze sometimes used a kind of rivet, like the patent brass paper-fasteners now used. A narrow strip of metal was doubled, put through a slit punched through the two pieces to be joined, and then the loop was flattened down on one side and the two ends flattened back on the other. I have found a few of these among the sandhills of Old Luce.

I presented to the Museum in Edinburgh, in 1876, the objects figured in this paper as numbers 9, 14, and 16; and in 1879 numbers 13, 15, and 17.

GEORGE WILSON.

FREE CHURCH, GLENLUCE.

## IV.

### AYRSHIRE CRANNOGS.

#### INTRODUCTION.

*Irish Crannogs*.—Though the etymology of the word *Crannog* is somewhat doubtful (*crann*, a mast or tree, and *og*, young), its application in the Scottish and Irish Annals to designate the island-forts that once studded the lochs of both countries is quite definite. The historic references made to the Irish Crannogs are numerous, and extend over a long period, from the middle of the eighth down to the seventeenth century; but, notwithstanding these, it was not till the year 1839 that their archaeological importance became known. In this year Sir W. R. Wilde discovered and examined the Crannog of Lagore, in the county of Meath, of which he has published full particulars.<sup>1</sup> After this other Crannogs were discovered in rapid succession, and it became apparent that they had existed very generally over the country, so that in 1857 Sir W. R. Wilde enumerates no less than forty-six. His prediction that others would be exposed to view as the general drainage of the country advanced has been amply verified, because every succeeding year has seen an increase to their number. In a paper entitled “Observations on the principal Craunogs of Fermanagh,” published in 1873,<sup>2</sup> Mr. W. F. Wakeman, after noticing their existence in eighteen different places in this county, and numbering no less than twenty-nine, says, “This glance is far from complete in its enumeration of the ‘Lake-Dwellings’ still remaining in this old territory, but it gives, I think, the principal examples.” According to this writer, “The Irish Crannog, great or small, was simply an island, either altogether or in part artificial, strongly staked with piles of oak, pine, yew, alder, or other timber, encompassed by rows of palisading (the bases of which now usually remain), behind which the occupiers of the hold might defend

<sup>1</sup> *Proceedings of Royal Irish Academy*, vol. i. p. 420.      <sup>2</sup> *Journal of the Royal Historical and Archaeological Association of Ireland*, vol. ii. p. 305.

themselves with advantage against assailants. Within the enclosure were usually one or more log houses, which no doubt afforded shelter to the dwellers during the night time, or whenever the state of the weather necessitated a retreat under cover." On the Irish Crannogs a vast collection of antiquities were found, such as swords, knives, spears, javelins, dagger-blades, sharpening-stones, querns, beads, pins, brooches, combs, horse-trappings, shears, chains, axes, pots, bowls, etc. ; and within the last few years, according to Mr. Wakeman,<sup>1</sup> many fragments of pottery, of a similar character to the fictile ware used for mortuary purposes in the prehistoric and pagan period, have also been found on some of them.

*Continental Lake-Dwellings.*—Soon after the discovery of the Irish Crannogs the attention of archæologists was directed to remains of Lake Dwellings in Switzerland. It appears that during the winter of 1853-4 the inhabitants of Ober Meilen, near Zurich, took advantage of the low state of the water in the lake to recover portions of the land, which they enclosed with walls, and filled in the space with mud. When the workmen began to excavate they came upon heads of piles of wood, stone celts, stags' horns, and various kinds of implements. Dr. Ferdinand Keller, President of the Antiquarian Society at Zurich, hearing of the discovery, took up the matter with much energy, and after careful investigation of the remains at Ober Meilen, came to the conclusion that the piles had supported a platform, that on this platform huts had been erected, and that, after being inhabited for many centuries, the whole wooden structure had been destroyed by fire. The discovery at Zurich was almost immediately followed by the discovery of similar structures in the other Swiss lakes. Owing to a vast system of drainage carried on since, there has been a great increase to their number, so that at the present time it is well ascertained that scarcely a sheltered bay in any of the lakes of Switzerland and neighbouring countries but contained a lake village. The most common plan adopted by the constructors of these ancient dwellings was to drive numerous piles of wood, sharpened sometimes by fire, sometimes by stone celts, or, in later times, by metal tools, into the mud near the shore of a lake; cross-beams were then laid over the tops of these piles, and fastened to them either by mortises or pins of wood, so as to form a platform. In certain cases the interstices between the upright piles were filled with large stones, so as to keep them firmer. Sometimes, when the mud was very soft, the upright piles instead of being inserted into the

<sup>1</sup> See *Journal of the Royal Historical and Archæological Association of Ireland*, vol. i. p. 583.

mud were mortised into split oak trees lying flat at the bottom of the lake. Other erections were composed of layers of sticks laid horizontally one above the other till they projected above the surface of the water, and thus presented a somewhat solid foundation for the platform. Upright piles here and there penetrated these structures, but rather served the purpose of keeping the mass together than giving any support to the platform. From the remains found on the sites of these lacustrine villages it is inferred that their occupiers were acquainted with agriculture, and grew wheat and barley; that they had domesticated animals, such as cats, dogs, pigs, oxen, horses, sheep, and goats; that they used as food hazel nuts, plums, apples, pears, and raspberries; that they were acquainted with the principles of social government and the division of labour; and that they manufactured cloth and ropes from bast and flax by means of looms, and the distaff and spindle.

*Scottish Crannogs.*—In Scotland Lake-Dwellings have also become the subject of study and examination. But, like the Irish Crannogs, the early historical references to them, and even incidental notices of their discovery in the present century, seem to have been overlooked, so that it was not till 1857, when the fame of the Swiss discoveries had spread far and wide, that the Scottish Archæologists became impressed with the value of this new field of research. In this year, Mr. Joseph Robertson read a paper to the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, entitled “Notices of the Isle of the Loch of Banchory, the Isle of Loch Camnor, and other Scottish examples of the artificial or stockaded islands, called Crannoges in Ireland and *Keltische Phahlbauten* in Switzerland.”

The next discovery of this kind was a group of artificial islands in Lake Dowalton, Wigtownshire, which were first described by Lord Lovaine in a paper read at the British Association in 1863. Soon afterwards Dr. Stuart, then Secretary to the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, re-examined the Dowalton group under more favourable circumstances than Lord Lovaine, owing to the drainage of the loch being in a more advanced state. The result of his labours was an elaborate paper, published in 1866, in which he gave a detailed account of the structure and relics of these Crannogs, and also took the “opportunity of incorporating unto his description all the facts he could glean, so as to afford a basis for comparing the Scottish examples with those in other countries.” Since the publication of this paper (*Proced. of Soc. of Antiq. Scot.*, vol. vi. part i.) no further investigations on Scottish Crannogs, with the exception of an occasional notice

of a fresh discovery of the site of one, have been recorded. According to Dr. Stuart, "the lacustrine remains of Scotland admit of a certain classification. There are first, crannogs proper, by which I mean islands in lakes, of which, including the group at Dowalton, about thirty-five are known.

"Then there are sites in marshes where vestiges of piling, or other indications of former crannogs, have been found, and of these there are ten.

"Besides these we have in many lakes natural islands, which have been fortified principally by barriers of stones surrounding them, and by causeways leading from the shore, and these are very numerous.

"Of the first class, or the crannog proper, the ordinary construction was by logs of wood in the bed of the lake, supporting a structure of earth or stones, or of a mixture of both, the mass being surrounded by piles of young oak trees in the bed of the lake, the inner row of which kept the island in shape, and the external rows acted as defences and breakwaters. The crannogs at Dowalton were differently constructed. The surface of the island was of stones resting on a mass of compressed brushwood, below which were large branches and stems of small trees, mostly hazel and birch, mingled with stones, apparently for compressing the mass. Below this were layers of brushwood, fern, and heath, intermixed with stones and soil, the whole resting on a structure of fern which lay on the bed of the loch. Some of the islands were surrounded with beams of oak, mortised into each other, and laid in a sloping position to the outer edge, and were probably intended as breakwaters; and occasionally planks of oak with grooves in them were noticed."<sup>1</sup>

But though traces of these Crannogs have been found in almost every county in Scotland, there has been no systematic examination of them worthy of comparison with the investigations that have been made in other countries; nor, with the exception of a few articles found at Dowalton, is there any collection of relics which would enable archæologists to form an opinion with much certainty as to the purpose they served in the social economy of the period they represent, nor can their range in the dim vista of prehistoric times be determined with greater accuracy. It is therefore with pleasure I quote the following extract from the pen of such an able Antiquary and cautious theorist as Mr. Joseph Anderson, under-Secretary to the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland:<sup>2</sup> "Judging from the historical

<sup>1</sup> *Lake-Dwellings*, by Keller (second edition), p. 657.

<sup>2</sup> See Article "Crannog," *Encyclopaedia Britannica*, 9th edition.

evidence of their late continuance, and from the character of the relics found in them, the Crannogs of Scotland and Ireland may be regarded as the very latest class of prehistoric strongholds, reaching their greatest development in early historic times, and surviving through the Middle Ages. In Ireland Sir William Wilde has assigned their range approximately to the period between the ninth and sixteenth centuries.” On the antiquity of the Irish Crannogs Sir W. R. Wilde writes as follows :<sup>1</sup> “Certainly the evidences derived from the antiquities found in ours (Irish), and which are chiefly of iron, refer them to a much later period than the Swiss ; while we do not find any flint arrows or stone celts, and but very few bronze weapons, in our Crannogs. Moreover, we have positive documentary evidence of the occupation of many of these fortresses in the time of Elizabeth, and some even later.”

On the other hand, the Swiss Lake-Dwellings or *Phahlbauten* have been so extensively and carefully investigated that continental Archæologists have been able to classify them according as they belonged to the Stone, Bronze, or Iron ages. Dr. Ferdinand Keller, one of the ablest authorities on the subject, has come to the conclusion that they were simply villages inhabited by a peaceful community, that they were of Celtic origin, that they had attained their greatest development about B.C. 1500, and that they finally ceased to be occupied about the commencement of the Christian era.

It would thus appear that the supposed analogy between Scottish and Continental Lake-Dwellings is more in name than in fact, and on this point Mr. Anderson remarks that the former resemble the latter “in nothing except that they are placed in lakes. The Crannog is a type of a stronghold peculiar to Celtic countries. No example is known in England, although over a hundred have been examined and described in Ireland, and perhaps about half that number in Scotland.”<sup>2</sup>

There appears, however, to be a complete parallelism between the Scotch and Irish Crannogs. Both are products of Celtic civilisation, both furnish relics of a similar character, and so far as the Scotch examples have been examined, they appear to have been constructed on similar principles. A prominent feature in the structure of the Lochlee Crannog, was a surrounding circle of horizontal beams with mortised holes for receiving the upright piles. These transverse beams were raised about three feet above the

<sup>1</sup> *Proceedings of Royal Irish Academy*, vol. vii. p. 152.

<sup>2</sup> Article “Crannog,” *Encyclopaedia Britannica*.

ordinary flooring, and had other beams lying over them forming a sort of platform, external to which the island sloped gently into the water. Though the exact purpose of these beams is not clearly determined, they appear to have been common to both the Scotch and Irish Crannogs. Dr. Stuart, as already mentioned, found them in the Dowalton group.

From "Notes on the Crannogs and Lake-Dwellings of Wigtownshire," by the Rev. George Wilson, I extract the following quotation :—" Several of the beams show mortised holes neatly cut, some of them about 7 inches square. In some of the smaller ones pieces of the broken mortises still stand upright."<sup>1</sup>

Dr. Reeves, writing about a Crannog in the county of Antrim, says, "These piles were from 17 to 20 feet long, and from 6 to 8 inches thick, driven into the bed of the lough, and projecting above this bed about 5 or 6 feet. They were bound together at the top by horizontal oak beams, into which they were mortised, and secured in the mortise by stout wooden pegs."<sup>2</sup>

My next quotation is from a paper by G. H. Kinahan, Esq., of the Geological Survey of Ireland, on Crannogs in Lough Rea : "A little N.W. of the double row, in the old working, there is a part of a circle of piles; and in another, a row of piles running nearly E. and W. Mr. Hemsworth of Danesfort, who spent many of his younger days boating on the lake, and knows every part of it, informs me that on the upper end of some of the upright piles there were the marks of where horizontal beams were mortised on them. These seemed now to have disappeared, as I did not remark them."<sup>3</sup>

Mr. Wakeman, to whose writings I have already referred, writes as follows : "It would appear that, in some instances at least, their spike-like tops were anciently mortised into holes cut for their reception in beams of oak, which were laid horizontally. Just one such beam we found undisturbed, resting on the vertical spike *in situ*. A respectable elderly man, named Coulter, who resides not far from the lough (Ballydoolough), informed me that he well recollects to have seen many of these horizontal timbers resting upon the stakes or piles. They were hardly ever uncovered, but were distinctly visible a few inches below the surface of the water. This I believe to be a feature in the construction of Crannogs, but seldom remarked."<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Proceedings of Society of Antiq. Scot.*, vol. ix. p. 368.      <sup>2</sup> *Proceedings of Royal Irish Acad.*, vol. vii. p. 155.      <sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* vol. viii. p. 417.

<sup>4</sup> *Journal of Royal Hist. and Archaeolog. Association of Ireland*, vol. i. p. 362.

Another notable point of agreement between the Scottish and Irish Crannogs is, that canoes, hollowed out of single trunks, are almost invariably found in their vicinity ; and this holds true even in cases where moles or gangways connecting the Crannogs with the shore have been found.

Before concluding these introductory remarks, I wish to draw attention to the importance of this comparatively new field of research, which I have here the honour of bringing before the members of the Ayr and Wigton Archæological Association. It not only promises to be abundantly fruitful in the future, but, from the preservative qualities of the mossy sediment in which Crannogs and their relics are generally entombed, we may expect to find articles of which all traces would have been obliterated by decomposition had they been interred in ancient graves, tumuli, brochs, etc.

Although minor discoveries point to the existence of the remains of Crannogs in various parts of this county, such, for example, as the discovery of canoes in Loch Doon, there are only two that have been hitherto explored, viz. one at Kilbirnie, described by the late Robert Love, Esq., F.S.A. Scot., in *Proceedings of Society of Antiq. of Scotland*, 14th June 1875 ; and the other at Lochlee ; both of which are here recorded in the order of their discovery.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Since writing the above I have been informed that another Crannog has just been discovered near Maybole, on the property of Sir James Fergusson of Kilkerran. In the course of some preliminary investigations by Mr. Cochran-Patrick of Woodside, who is my informant on the subject, the following articles were found on this Crannog, viz. a hammer-stone, a chisel, two

bronze armlets, two pointed implements of deer's horn, a granite quern-stone, several bruising stones, together with a large quantity of bones. As Sir James Fergusson has expressed a desire to have the Crannog thoroughly investigated, we have already the prospect of interesting materials for the next volume of this Society's publications.

I.—NOTICE OF A CRANNOG IN THE LOCH OF KILBIRNIE.<sup>1</sup>

THIS loch of Kilbirnie is situated in the parish of that name, and in, as it is understood, the ancient barony of Glengarnock, which skirts it nearly throughout on its north-west margin, and which was long a possession of a family of the name of Cunningham, an early, if not the earliest cadet of the Kilmaurs family, first ennobled as Lords Kilmaurs and latterly as Earls of Glencairn. The earliest name discovered which was given to this loch is “Loc Tancu,” which is contained in a charter to the Monastery of Paisley of the Barony of Peti or Little Auchengown, in the parish of Lochwinnoch. This charter, which is dated between 1208 and 1214, is to be found in the Register of Paisley (p. 23). Locally this loch has been known for a long time as “Loch Tankard” or “Thankard,” although little in use, and a small farm at its north-west corner is called the “Unthank,” or “Onthank,” a name which, as well as Thankard, probably had its origin in “Tancu,” or, what is possible, the latter may be a corrupted form of the former. At a considerably later period, however, this loch is by Boece (Bellenden’s translation) and Hollinshead called “Garnoth,” from, it may be, its being part of the barony of Glengarnock, or if not, then from the Garnock Water passing near its west end.

There was a little island in the upper end, and near the north-west corner of this loch ; and most who knew it when entire, fifty or sixty years ago, are agreed that it was essentially circular, although some little pointed towards the south. It was, they think, of the diameter of from 23 to 25 yards, a view that is confirmed by the Ordnance Map,<sup>2</sup> the survey for which was happily made before the island was encroached on by the deposition of *débris* or *slag* from the adjoining ironstone furnaces of the Glengarnock Company. It was distant from the north-west margin of the loch some 56 yards, and from the west margin three times that distance, or about 168 yards. It was elevated, at least in modern times, above the water of the loch in its ordinary state, from 2 to 4 feet ; and on the surface was entirely

<sup>1</sup> *Proc. Soc. Ant. of Scotland*, vol. xi. p. 284.

<sup>2</sup> Ordnance Survey (25-inch scale), Kilbirnie Parish, sheet viii. 5.

overlaid with stones of the boulder sort, not large, and which might have been got on the margin of the lake. Manifesting thus a stony appearance, the name of "The Cairn" (an aggregation of stones) was generally applied to it in the locality. Some say that beams or logs, and piles of wood were noticed during protracted droughts on or along the margin of the island, but if they were, it, notwithstanding, never occurred to any one that the island was other than natural. In the summer of 1868, however, its artificial nature became quite evident. This was occasioned in consequence of the *slag* from the furnaces having been for several years and in great bulk deposited within the loch to the west of and behind this island, which sank down through the deposit of soft yielding mud there, which is of the great depth of 30 or 40 feet, a fact that was ascertained by borings near the site of the furnaces. This had the effect, while it overlay and bore down that part of the island which is towards the west, of moving the east portion of it forward and into the loch, and, at the same time, of upheaving it so that it was elevated considerably above the water. In consequence, this part spread hither and thither and split up; many fissures were the result, both in the artificial deposits and in the underlying mud, which were of a depth that varied from 4 to 6 feet; and it was by means of these that the various artificial *strata* became disclosed.

It has been said that the surface of the island throughout was overlaid or paved with stones. The depth of these was not great, possibly not more than from 1 to 2 feet, there not being in any part that became visible more than two courses. Wood ashes were discovered on the surface—a portion being also found a little below, and some of the stones at one part, in particular the fragments of a sandstone flag, bore distinct evidence of the action of fire; and it was supposed that this flag might have been the hearth of some structure reared on the surface. These stones are to be held as the uppermost artificial *stratum*. The next in descent was a layer of large coarse water-borne gravel mixed with finer sand, which was of the depth of from 18 inches to 2 feet. The third layer was brushwood, boughs of trees, among which the hazel predominated, ferns, etc. etc., but the whole was so compressed as not to manifest a greater depth than about 6 inches. The fourth layer was beams or logs of wood, some of which were nearly 2 feet in diameter, although the greater number was less. These seemed laid down horizontally, and so as to cross or intersect each other, similar to a raft of wood; some of them showed that they had been mortised or checked into

each other, or into vertical piles, and that the tenons when inserted had been fastened by wooden pins, and in one or two instances by large iron nails. The whole of this wood-work, however, when exposed, was in a greatly disturbed and loosened condition from the movement and upheaval of the structure ; and, in consequence, what space in depth these cross-beams occupied was not ascertainable. Then the fifth, and lowest stratum, was the underlying mud, which was fine, pure, and free of stones, and not at all like boulder clay. Besides, there was manifested as having been planted on the surface, one if not more wooden structures, houses or huts they might be, small in size, and one of which at least was in the form of a parallelogram, having been constructed of small round posts of wood used in forming the sides and ends. How it had been roofed did not appear. There were seen also bits of bone, as those of birds, as well as a few teeth, similar to those of the cow or ox. Trees, for the most part of a low stature, were over all parts, as well as reeds and other coarse grasses which sprang up between the stones on the surface.

Then, as regards the *margin* of this island, it appeared to have been palisaded ; at least this was the case on its north-east side—that which only was visible. The piles used for this purpose were apparently of oak, and not great in girth ; they were driven down into the mud bank as the foundation ; and on these, as well as upon the beams, the cutting of an edged tool, not a saw, was quite distinct. Within these vertically placed piles, and resting on the surface, stones, it is said, were placed, which was the case more certainly around the whole margin. It is also said that stones were even placed outside of these piles, in a row, and on the very margin ; but it is only probable that *outwith* this row there had been an outer course of piles, by means of which the stones were kept in position, but which, from weathering, had gone into complete decay.

It is known that this island was approachable by means of a kind of stone causeway which led from the north-west margin of the lake. According to the report of those who saw it often, it was only of the breadth of two or three feet, and was never visible above the water of the loch, which on either side is said to have been six or seven feet in depth. It is not said that this causeway was protected or fortified in any way by piling. It was near the south end of this causeway, along the north-east margin of the island, that in 1868 several canoes or boats, as many it was believed as four, in a less or more entire condition, were discovered. Only one of these, however,

when found was partly entire, and it even wanted some two feet at the bow to render it complete. But as this canoe, formed out of a single tree, and the bronze utensils which were found imbedded in mud within it, have been well described in Mr. Cochran-Patrick's paper, printed in the Society's Proceedings (vol. ix. 385), none of these need now be referred to, further than to say that the pot, the repair or clouting of which was with iron, is not by any means uncommon in shape, and that the ewer is not *unique*, inasmuch as, besides the example figured in Wilson's *Prehist. Annals* (p. 556, 1851), there is another very similar also figured in the *Memorials of the Maxwells of Pollok*. The fragment of another canoe was found by the tenant of the adjoining farm of Pudevanholm in removing some of the mud for cultivation. It also lay close by the island on its north-east side; was formed of a single tree of oak, and measured 5 or 6 feet in length by 2 feet 2 inches or so in breadth; the wood in thickness not being more than  $2\frac{1}{2}$  or 3 inches at the bottom, which was flatly formed, and some little less at the sides. Moreover, it was peculiarly shallow, not being more than 5 or 6 inches in depth below the gunwale, although possibly some allowance must be made for decay. Of the other canoes no description can be given, owing to their fragmentary condition.

It may be mentioned that there was a breaking and destruction of boats on this loch in the course of disputes which arose between the lairds of Glengarnock and Kilbirnie, with the view of preventing, as it would appear, the establishment of rights by the running of prescription. This will be seen by referring to a case of 18th July 1626, reported in Morr. *Dict.*, p. 10,631, and by an Act of Parliament in 1641, ratifying a charter dated 2d March 1626 (Thomson's *Acts*, v. 521). It would seem as if the laird of Glengarnock was owner of the loch, while the laird of Kilbirnie (the name of a large adjoining barony lying to the west) possessed a right of fishing in it.

Timothy Pont surveyed the Cunningham district of Ayrshire, within which this loch is, about the beginning of the seventeenth century; and it is curious to remark that in his map, which was published by Blaeu, this island does not appear. May it not then have been invisible, and have only come into view after repeated deepenings of the stream called "The Dubbs," the outflow of the loch, which are known to have been made by parties who had an interest to increase their land boundaries by lessening the extent of the loch?

That these Crannogs were constructed and resorted to for safety to life

and property in times of danger would seem apparent. But we have failed to discover that any strong place of defence, such as a British fort, or Irish rath, ever existed in the neighbourhood of this loch. There were the castles of Glengarnock and of Kilbirnie, but both are a considerable distance off. The kirk of Kilbirnie, however, is near; and between it and the loch was a barony Mill on the left bank of the Garnock, called the "Nethermiln of Kilbirnie," where was one of these ancient sepulchral tumuli (*New Stat. Account, Ayrshire, v. Kilbirnie*). And it is only presumable that in this district, in early times, would a considerable population be collected, which would require often to attend to its safety. Crannog, says Joyce, is from *crann* (Erse), a tree, and literally denotes a wooden house. They were "generally placed," as he adds, "on artificial islands in lakes. These were formed in a shallow part by driving stakes into the bottom, which were made to support cross-beams; and on these were heaped small trees, brambles, clay, etc., till the structure was raised over the surface of the water. On this the family, and in many cases several families, lived in wooden houses, sufficiently protected from enemies by the surrounding lake, while communication with the land was carried on by means of a small boat." (*Irish Place Names*, 2d ed. p. 288.) The author refers in this to the Irish Crannogs, but the description is equally applicable to the Scottish examples, and to this in Kilbirnie loch in particular. (*Vide* also Dr. Stuart's elaborate and valuable paper in the *Proceedings*, vol. iv.; the late Dr. Joseph Robertson's article in Chambers's *Encyclopædia*, v. "Crannoges;" "Archæology," in Chambers's *Information*, etc.)

*Note.—1.* In the parish of Beith, adjoining Kilbirnie on the south, is Loch Brau or Brand, but which now generally passes by the name of "Boghall Loch," from being partly on lands of that name. As part of the barony of Beith it was given to the monastery of Kilwinning towards the end of the twelfth century, and is only a short distance south of the Monks' Grange, or Great Home Farm, and north from the Motehill of the barony, called the "Hill of Beith." And either on or around the margin of this lake, at various times, have piles or stakes of oak or elm been discovered, which, although sometimes looked upon as having been used in fishing the loch, may have been only vestiges of a Crannog.

*2.* Another loch in this parish of Beith is the "Lowes Loch;" and at its west end is a plot of considerable extent, which is not above the water of

the loch many inches ; for the most part it is overgrown with willow and birch, and is never submerged during the greatest floods, but rises and falls with the water. Although probed with a rod, anything like the substructure of a Crannog has not, however, been found.

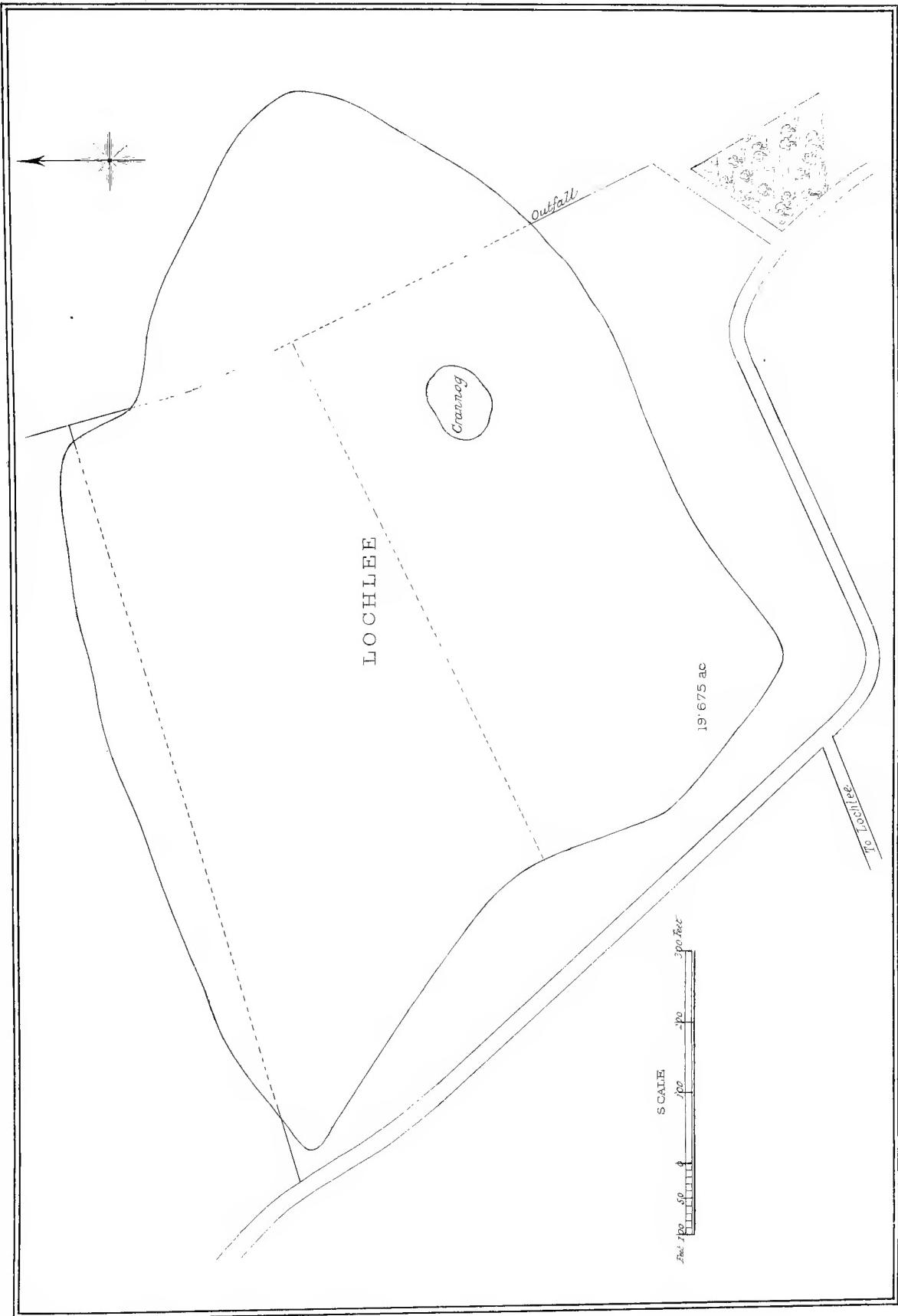
3. Dr. Stuart's conjecture (*Proceedings*, vol. vi. part i.) regarding the existence of a Crannog in Lochwinnoch Loch, two miles east of that of Kilbirnie, may be well founded. The great number of canoes supposed to have been seen by one party embedded in the mud north of the old castle called "The Peil" was probably no other than the *wooden* portion—the beams and cross-beams and interlacing work—of a Crannog which held place on the islet before the erection of the stone and lime castle during, as it is believed, the first half of the sixteenth century. This islet, which is near the centre of the loch, opposite the old kirk of Lochwinnoch, and the surface of which is freestone, could not be above the water prior to the several deepenings of the loch at its outlet, which are supposed to have occurred, the first of them by the Sempills, towards the end of the seventeenth or in the beginning of the following century.

## II.—NOTICE OF THE EXCAVATION OF A CRANNOG AT LOCHLEE, TARBOLTON.

*Discovery of the Crannog.*—The site of the Lochlee Crannog was a small lake, now entirely dried up, which formerly occupied portions of a few fields on the farm of Lochlee near Tarbolton. The lake was surrounded by a gently undulating country, and lay in a hollow, scooped out of the glacial drift, at an elevation of about 400 feet above the sea-level. Taking a fair estimate of its former extent by a careful examination of sedimentary deposits near its shore, it was ascertained, from accurate measurements and levelling, that its area was about 19 acres; but, owing probably to the accumulation of moss and silt, it is known, in modern times, to have been much greater, especially during winter. Before it was artificially drained, some forty years ago, no one appears to have surmised that a small island, which became visible in the summer-time, and formed a safe habitation for gulls and other sea-birds during the breeding season, was formerly the residence of man; nor am I aware of any historical notices or traditions that such was the case; nor does it appear to have attracted the attention of the poet Burns, though he lived for four years on this farm in the capacity of ploughman to his father, then tenant of the place. The Crannog was near the outlet of the lake, and the nearest land, its southern bank, was about 75 yards distant. When the first drainage of the place was carried out, the wrought wood-work exposed in the drains passing through the island, and especially the discovery of two canoes buried in the moss, attracted the attention of the workmen. The shop of a provision merchant at Tarbolton happened to be much frequented by the drainers, and in this way the shopkeeper, Mr. James Brown, came to hear of the finding of the canoes, and the conjectures of the men as to the artificial nature of the island. Mr. Brown, who seems to combine the true spirit of the antiquary with his business habits, never lost sight of the little island at Lochlee and the information he had ascertained regarding it, and on various occasions since,







PLAN OF ORIGINAL AREA OF LOCHLEE.



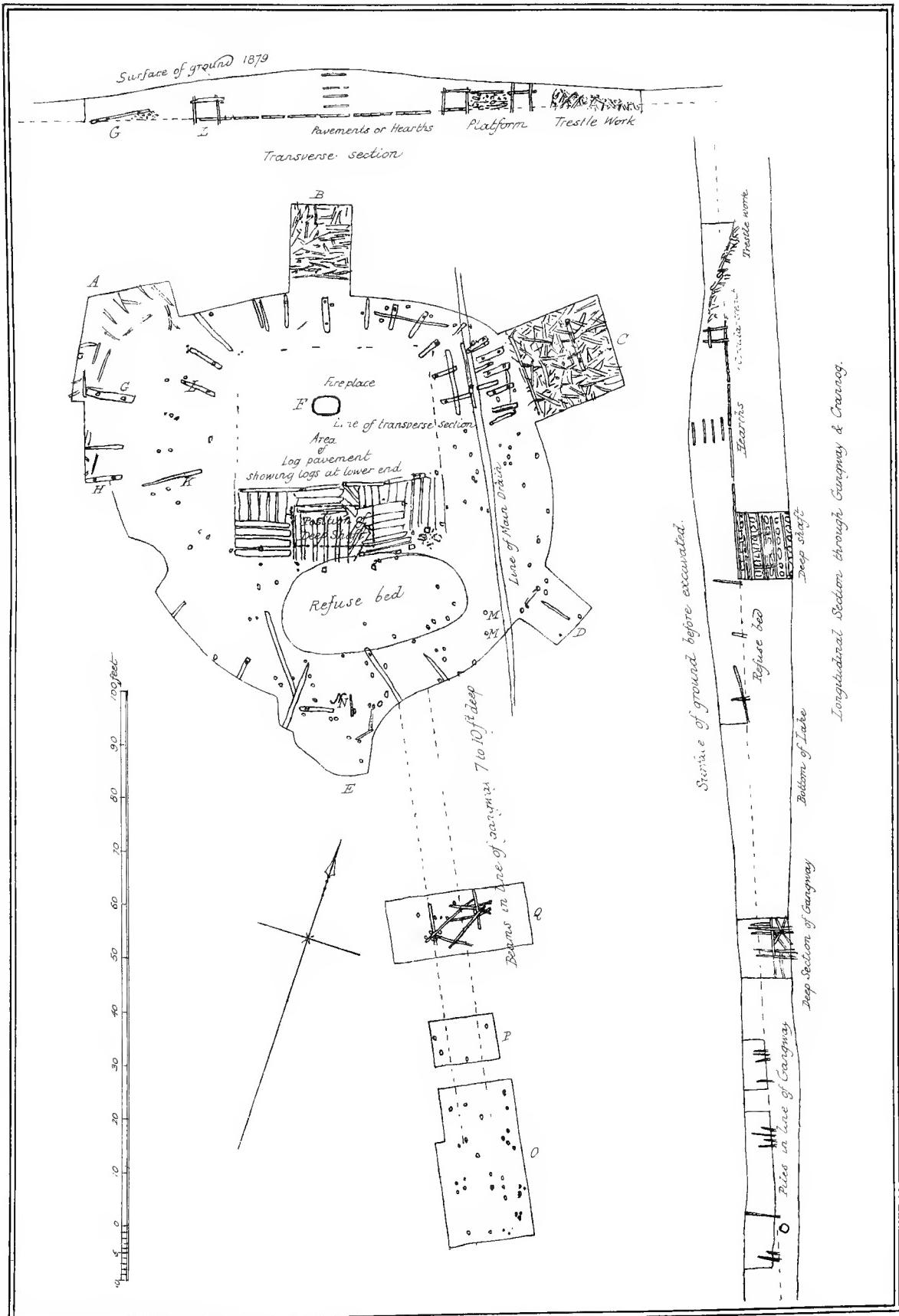
mentioned the subject to gentlemen who, he thought, were likely to take an interest in it. The recent re-drainage of the same locality revived Mr. Brown's curiosity about the structure of this island, now a slight mound in a field, and being himself unable, owing to the infirmities of age, to take any active part in inspecting it, he wrote a letter about the beginning of September to a gentleman at Ayr suggesting an inquiry into the matter; but as the latter did not seem inclined to take it up, a week afterwards he wrote a note to Mr. Anderson, of the National Museum of Antiquities in Edinburgh. This gentleman, recognising the importance of his information, immediately communicated with R. W. Cochran-Patrick, Esq., of Woodside, Hon. Secretary of the Ayr and Wigton Archaeological Association, who lost no time in visiting the locality, and at once discovered the true nature of the mound. Mr. Cochran-Patrick then sent a note to Mr. Turner, factor to the Duke of Portland, under whose supervision the drainage was being conducted, informing him of the discovery, and suggesting in the interests of Archaeological Science that an examination of the Crannog should be made. Meantime these facts were communicated to me by Mr. J. H. Turner, and having had my attention already directed to Lake Dwellings in consequence of a recent opportunity I had of inspecting some of their relics preserved at Zurich, I also became interested in ascertaining the exact nature of the find at Lochlee. Next day Mr. J. H. Turner and I visited the locality, and in the course of a few more visits found ample evidence that the mound was really artificial, and had been at some former period the site of a human habitation. At the same time, as if to deepen our curiosity, a small canoe, hollowed out of a single trunk of oak, was dug up by the workmen out of the moss which formed the bottom of the lake. It was then kindly arranged by Mr. Turner senior that some excavations would be made so as to ascertain more accurately the structure of this mound. The general appearance which it presented after these excavations were commenced, as seen in the zincograph of sketch A, was that of a grassy knoll, drier, firmer, and slightly more elevated, than the surrounding field. Unfortunately, the large, deep main drain which happened to pass through and cut off a segment of this mound, was filled up before attention was directed to its archaeological importance, so that we lost the opportunity of inspecting the section which it presented to view. Upon careful inspection, however, we noticed towards the circumference of the mound the tops of a few wooden piles barely projecting above the grass,

which at once suggested the idea that they might be portions of a circular stockaded island. Guided by these I completed what we supposed to be the circumference of the original island, by inserting pins of wood where the piles were deficient. Following the line thus indicated, the workmen were ordered to dig a deep trench round the mound, but to leave whatever wood-work would be exposed as much as possible *in situ*. Accordingly, this trench was completed, and on the following day, 15th October 1878, systematic explorations were begun in presence of Messrs. Turner, J. H. Turner, Cochran-Patrick, Anderson, Dr. Macdonald (Ayr), and myself.

*The Excavations.*—The space enclosed by this trench was of a somewhat circular shape, and about 25 yards in diameter. The trench was from 5 to 6 feet deep, and in many parts quite studded with wooden piles, mostly upright, but some slanting. Some of those slanting outwards were forked at the upper end, as if intended to counteract outward pressure. At the bottom of the trench, particularly on the north side, were found various kinds of brush-wood, chiefly hazel and birch, here and there trunks of trees, thick slabs of wood, and large stones. The most remarkable objects, however, were thick planks of oak about 6 feet long, with a large square-cut hole at each end. These were visible at various portions of the trench, and lying half-way down, some right across and others with one end sticking out from its inner side. At the north-east side there were two rows of these beams exposed, four in each row, and about 5 feet apart, measuring from the central line of each beam. One row was a little farther out than the other, and had upright piles, somewhat squarely cut, projecting through the holes. These horizontal beams pointed towards the centre of the Crannog, and appeared to keep the upper ends of the upright piles in position (see woodcut, Fig. 1, and the zincographs of the sketches B and C). Lying underneath these beams, and at right angles to them, were round logs of wood varying in length from 6 to 15 feet, which being caught as it were by the upright piles were prevented from falling outwards into the trench. Conterminous with the mortised beams, which were scarcely a foot under the surface, there was a rude and much decayed platform of rough planks and saplings resting on transverse beams of split oak trees. One of these transverse beams which I measured was  $14\frac{1}{2}$  feet long and 8 inches broad, and for a few inches at each extremity was not split, so that the portion thus left acted as a catch (for the planks above it), like the flange on the wheel of a railway waggon. Digging underneath this platform, we passed through a compact mass of







PLAN & SECTIONS OF GRANNOG AT LOCHLEE.



clay, stones, beams of soft wood, and ultimately brushwood, underneath which, being on a level with the drain, we could not farther explore, owing to the oozing up of water.

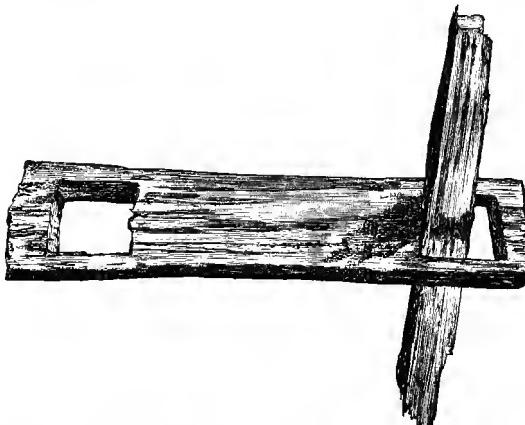


FIG. 1.—Mortised Beam with portion of an upright (scale,  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch to the foot).

We then commenced digging a few feet to the west of the centre of the mound, and soon cleared a trench from 3 to 4 feet deep, about a couple of yards broad, and directed almost due north and south. About 25 feet from the outer trench, measuring northwards, and 53 feet in the opposite direction, we came upon the south edge of a smooth pavement neatly constructed of flat stones. Judging from ashes, charcoal, and small bits of burnt bones which were here observed, that this pavement was a fireplace, we thought it better in the meantime to leave it intact; so we formed another trench at a width of 8 to 10 feet, at right angles to the former, and just touching the southern edge of the pavement, which was continued eastwards till it touched the platform already described. A circular trench was then made round this pavement, at a breadth of about 4 feet, leaving it, with its superincumbent soil, standing in the centre. We had thus a considerable space cleared out at a uniform level, with a small portion of the pavement visible, and an oval-shaped mass of soil about 4 feet in diameter above the rest of it. In the course of these excavations we found three upper quern stones, portions of other two, a wooden vessel in two fragments, a large quartz pebble (Fig 2), with markings as if made by a hammer on its surface, portion of a pointed horn (Fig. 53), some bones, one or two hammer-stones, and a boar's tusk.

Upon careful inspection we then discovered immediately above the

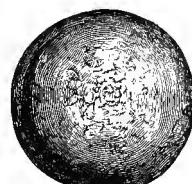


FIG. 2.—Quartz Pebble.  
Scale  $\frac{1}{8}$ .

pavement, at a height of  $2\frac{1}{2}$  feet, and rather less than a foot from the surface of the mound, another pavement similar to the former. These pavements rested on layers of clay which extended several feet beyond them, and gradually thinned out towards the edge. On a level with the lower pavement we found the remains of a series of massive stakes with square-cut ends, which appeared to surround it. They were very much decayed, and it was difficult to ascertain their original number, but seven were noted, which were kept standing in position for some time. Two well-shaped plank-like beams were lying horizontally at the east side of the lower pave-

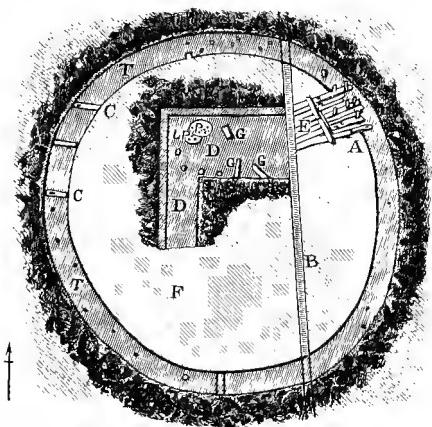
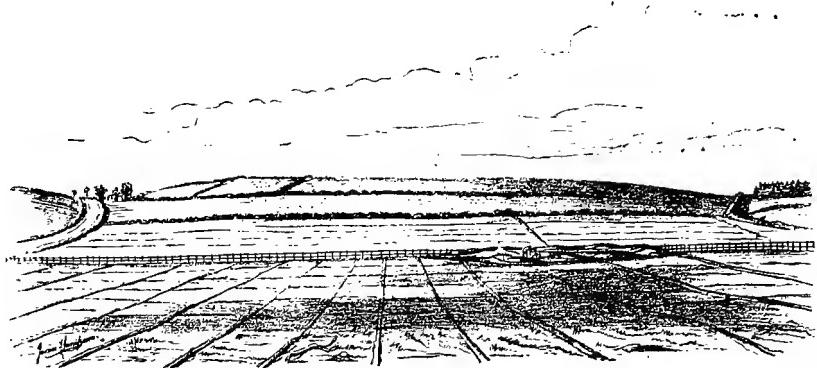


FIG. 3.—DIAGRAM OF EXCAVATION.

- T, Outer circular trench with stuff thrown outwards.
- DD, Trenches near centre of Cranuog.
- A, Mortised beams at north-east corner.
- E, Rude platform adjacent to mortised beams.
- P } Upper and lower pavements or hearths,  
LP } with stakes surrounding them.
- GG, Horizontal beams on level with lower pavement.
- B, Main drain passing through the mound.
- F, Undisturbed mound.
- CC, 2 Transverse beams lying across near the bottom of trench, with a square-cut hole in each, but not containing uprights.

ment and on a level with it. The distance between these upright stakes varied from 2 to 4 feet, and, as already noticed, they were not pointed at their bases but cut across. One, indeed, we found to have a small portion projecting from the centre of its base, which neatly mortised into a hole formed by a piece of wood, a flat stone, and some clay. On a subsequent occasion, when digging lower, we came upon another of these stakes which had pressed down the portion of clay on which it rested nearly a foot. The lower pavement slanted a little to the south-west, and it was also observed that the bottoms of the stakes were somewhat lower in that direction. On the north side they came close to the pavement, but on the south extended about 5 feet beyond it. The upper pavement was about a foot nearer the outer trench, in the direction of the wooden platform already described at its north-east corner, and hence it only partially covered the lower. It was carefully built with stones and clay round a wooden stake, corresponding with the series of stakes on a level with the lower pavement, and the layer of clay underneath it extended eastwards over one of the





Sketch A.—The Crannog after excavations were commenced.



Sketch B.—View of the Trench on the North Side.





horizontal beams above referred to. Both these pavements were neatly constructed of flat stones of various sizes, and about an inch and a half thick, and had a raised rim round them also formed of flat stones, but uniformly selected and set on edge. They were slightly oval in shape, and the major and minor axes of the lower one measured 5 and 4 feet respectively. Traces of other pavements between the upper and lower were observed, but before farther examination was made the whole mass above the lower or first-discovered pavement was trodden down by visitors.

At this stage I have to record the loss of the active services of Mr. Cochran-Patrick, who hitherto took notes and sketches of each day's proceedings. In consequence of his absence, owing to a protracted illness, and the inability of the other gentlemen to attend, this duty now fell on my inexperienced shoulders; and in giving this short account of the work I have only to say that, however imperfectly done, I have endeavoured, during very inclement weather, to procure as correct and faithful a record of the explorations as possible.

While making a tentative digging on the south side of the lower pavement, I ascertained that the soil underneath its corresponding layer of clay (which, by the way, extended much farther than any of the other layers) contained boars' tusks, broken bones, and charcoal. After digging for about 4 feet below the level of the pavement we came upon a layer of chips of wood as if cut by a hatchet, and below this a thick layer of turf with the grassy side downwards. Water here oozed up, but with the spade I could readily distinguish that underneath the turf there were large logs of wood extending farther in all directions than I could then ascertain. With a pole we took the perpendicular height of the level of the surface of the upper hearth above these logs, and it measured exactly 7 feet 9 inches, so that the greatest depth of the accumulated rubbish since the logs were laid, *i.e.* about centre of mound, would be about  $8\frac{1}{2}$  feet. I then determined to clear the soil entirely away round the fireplace down to these logs, still keeping the surrounding trench at the same breadth as before, viz. 4 to 5 feet. While this was being done we inspected the stuff as it was removed, though I now regret this was not done more carefully, and found a great variety of manufactured implements of various materials. Observe that the portion here referred to is well defined,—above by the layer of clay corresponding to the lower or first-discovered pavement, and below by the newly-discovered log pavement. It is fortunate that this was the case, as it

turned out so prolific of relics that I have assigned to it the name of *relic-bed*. Amongst these were a spindle whorl (Fig. 27), two bone chisels (Figs. 30 and 31), and several pointed bone implements (Figs. 32 to 35), a polished stone celt (Fig. 16), a metal knife (Fig. 91), some implements of horn and wood, a fringe-like object manufactured of mossy fibres (Fig. 112), and a great many hammer-stones. Close to the pavement, but about 2 feet lower, we extracted the skeleton of an animal like that of a goat or sheep, the skull of which was entire, and had short horn-cores attached to it. The relic-bed was made up of partially decomposed vegetable matters, and could be separated into thin layers ; the common bracken, moss, parts of the stems of coarse grass, heather, and large quantities of the broken shells of hazel nuts, were frequently met with. The bones were generally broken as if for the extraction of their marrow. The bed of chips of wood was several

inches thick, and extended more than half-way round, and had its maximum extent on the south-west side. The logs, all of which

- \* were oak, and cut at various lengths, from about 6 feet to 12 feet, seemed to radiate from the
- \* central line of the fireplace, like the spokes of a wheel. Underneath these logs were others lying transversely, and in some places a third layer could be detected by probing with a staff. None

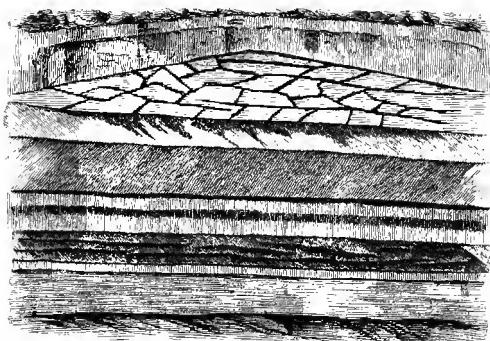
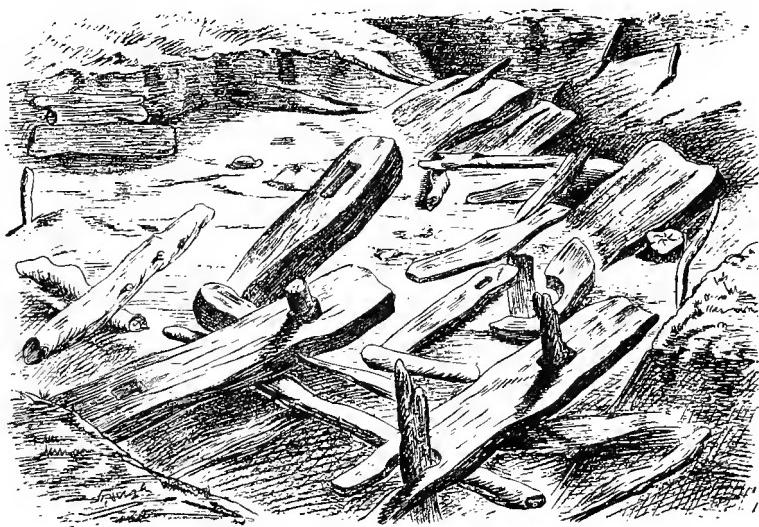


FIG. 4.—Perpendicular Section through the Hearths, showing structure of the first-discovered pavement. The asterisks indicate the position of the three lowest fireplaces, or stony pavements.

of these layers of logs were disturbed at this stage of the proceedings.

A perpendicular section made of the central mass left standing, just touching the southern edge of the first-discovered pavement and looking towards the south, presented the appearance of stratified rocks of various colours, of which the above is a sketch. At the bottom is the log pavement ; then in succession you see turf, clay, a black line of ashes ; then again clay, another line of charcoal and ashes, and lastly the pavement imbedded in a thick layer of clay. The upper pavement and intermediate section are not represented, as they were demolished by visitors some days previous to the taking of the sketch. Upon removing this central mass of clay and ashes intervening between the stony pavement and the log pavement, Dr.





Sketch C.—Showing arrangement of Mortised Beams at North-east corner. Before this Sketch was taken some of the horizontal beams were removed.



Sketch D.





Macdonald and I made the important discovery that there were other two stony pavements corresponding exactly with the charcoal lines in the drawing. The one was 18 inches below the first-discovered pavement (or that figured in the drawing, and which has hitherto been called the lower pavement), and the other 16 inches still lower, and about a similar distance above the logs. Both these pavements were slightly oval in shape, about 4 feet in diameter, and beautifully built with flat stones and raised rims round them, precisely similar to the two already described. While in the act of demolishing these fireplaces we came upon another entire skull of a sheep or goat, with horn-cores attached to it, very like the one already mentioned, and found near the same place. At the north-east side, close to the fireplaces, were a few large stones built one above the other, and poised evenly with wedges of wood and stones. A little to the north of these stones, and about 4 feet from the base of the fireplaces, there was a portion of a large square-cut upright stake, a few feet long, resting on a flat circular board, like the bottom of a barrel, and supported by the log pavement. On the south side of the stones, and close to them, was a round flat piece of oak, with a hole in its centre, somewhat like a quern stone. My fist could just go through this hole, and when found it had a small plug of wood loosely fitting it. Near the same place portions of a large shallow dish made of soft wood, and a small bit of a three-plyed rope of withs, were picked up. About 5 feet to the south of the centre of the pavements there was a portion of another upright stake resting on the log pavement. Although various other portions of decayed stakes and pins of oak were found while excavating within a few feet of the fireplaces, they were not so systematically arranged as to suggest the idea that they formed the remains of a surrounding hut, as was undoubtedly the case with those corresponding to the first-discovered pavement, and already described.

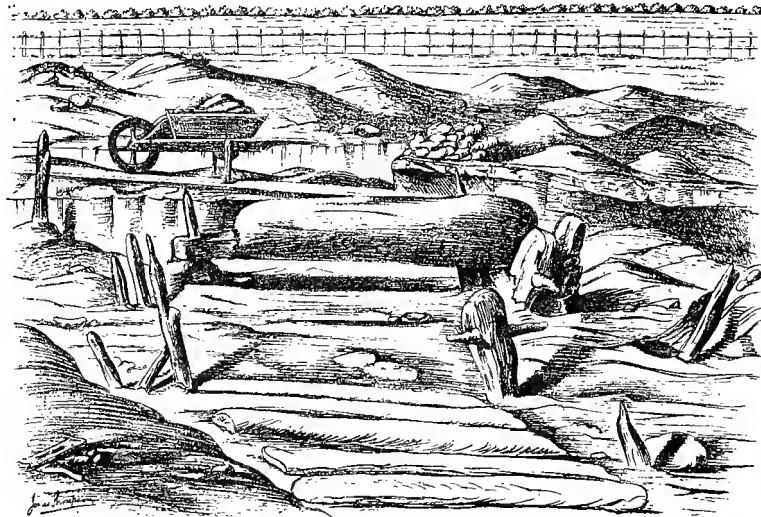
Before proceeding further, let me pause for a moment and endeavour to recall, in a few words, the salient points already arrived at, and the reasons that led to the next steps in our investigation. At a portion of the outer trench, it may be remembered, there was found, about a foot under the surface, a rude wooden platform resting on a complete solid basis, which then, naturally enough, was supposed to be the surface of the artificial island ; and towards the centre a series of at least four hearths, one above the other. Now the level of the lowest hearth was about 3 feet below that of the wooden platform. What then was the cause of this difference in their level ?

Did the central portion sink from the weight of the superincumbent mass, or was it originally constructed so? Again, although the fireplaces were nearly equidistant from the trench, measuring east and west (about 39 feet), they were eccentric in the diameter at right angles to this line, being, according to the measurements already given, about 14 feet north of the centre of the space enclosed by the trench. It was therefore evident that nothing short of the removal of a large portion of the central debris would be sufficient to give a correct idea of the log pavement and its surrounding structures, and disclose the treasures supposed to be hidden in it. Having adopted this resolution, the men were instructed accordingly, and at once commenced excavating directly south of the fireplaces. Part of the soil was thrown back into the empty space where the fireplaces stood, and the rest wheeled into the field beyond. The space thus inspected was about 25 feet broad, and extended southwards 31 feet from the fireplace. At its southern end we came upon a curved row of upright piles, most of which had the appearance of being dressed like square-cut beams, which penetrated deeply below the log pavement, and appeared to bound it in this direction. Amongst the relics found here were a pair of querns, portions of a wooden plate (Fig. 65), curious wooden implements (Figs. 80 and 81), a wooden hoe lying immediately above the log pavement, and close beside it some black vegetable substance like hair, and a few bone and horn implements. At its south-east corner we just touched the edge of a thick bed of ashes and bones, which will be described fully by-and-by.

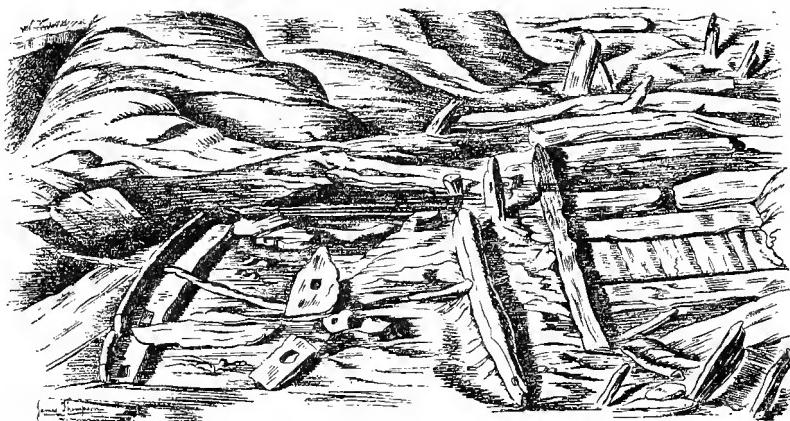
We next removed a broad slice from the portion left standing to the west of the fireplace, and in consequence of certain peculiarities in the arrangement of numerous piles and horizontal beams observed at the north-west corner (see sketch D), we determined to remove altogether the broad ring now left between the outer trench and the space cleared in the interior.

It would be rather tedious to describe the various details of this work minutely; besides, it is not necessary in order to convey a general idea of the results obtained. It was a work of many weeks, of great toil and labour, and of much and varied comment by outsiders. One or two visits to the Crannog seemed to satisfy the curiosity of most people. There were, however, a few gentlemen whose enthusiasm never fagged, amongst whom I have specially to mention Mr. James Blackwood, who by constant attendance and counsel rendered valuable aid in the successful accomplishment of these excavations. It will therefore be more convenient to arrange the





Sketch E.—Showing Horizontal Beam in its original position.



Sketch F.—Curious Beams lying over Log Pavement.





further observations I have to make in detailing the progress of the excavations under the following heads:—

1. Log pavement and its surrounding wooden structures.
2. Ash and bone refuse-bed.

1. *Log Pavement and its surrounding Wooden Structures.*—After clearing the whole space enclosed by the original circular trench down to the level of the log pavement, it was still difficult to make out the general plan of its structure and that of the superstructure erected upon it. In the centre there was a rectangular space about 39 feet square, having its sides nearly facing the four cardinal points, and a flooring of thick oak beams somewhat like railway sleepers (see sketches D, E, and F). The fireplaces were nearly in its centre, but a little nearer its northern side. The wooden pavement was more carefully constructed at the south side than under the fireplaces; although quite close to the latter, on its eastern side, were found two beautiful slabs of oak, which were removed, and measured 12 feet by 1 foot 6 inches. These beams had a series of round holes extending along the whole length of one edge and about  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches apart. They appeared quite symmetrical, as if formed by an augur, and had a diameter of about 1 inch and a depth of 2 or 3 inches. Close to the southern side of this rectangular space there were exposed two very curious beams, 7 feet 9 inches apart, and lying over a thin layer of clay which intervened between them and the general log pavement. One was slightly curved, and both had a raised rim running along their whole length, and each had a horizontal hole through which the ends of a beam passed (see sketch F). Moreover, they had square-cut holes at right angles to the former, as if intended for uprights. The finding of a double-bladed paddle (Fig. 88) close to one of these beams suggested to the men the idea that they were the remains of a large boat, which, I must say, they very much resembled. Below this clay, and lying immediately over the log pavement, a long piece of a charred beam and the blade-half of an oar were found.

At the south-east and south-west corners of the wooden pavement the remains of what appeared to be partitions or walls, running northwards, were noticed (see sketches D and F). These were constructed of short uprights and long slender beams laid along the line of partition, and interspersed with a matty substance like bast, together with clay and earthy matter. At the south end, the logs forming the pavement were laid parallel to each other and in groups, some running north and south and

others at right angles to these. There were two and sometimes three layers of logs, each lying transversely over the other. At the ends of the upper layers there were here and there deeply penetrating piles slightly projecting above the flooring, with a horizontal beam stretched between and tightly jammed, apparently for the purpose of keeping the logs in position. About 12 or 13 feet from the south side a straight row of these piles and stretchers ran across the log pavement, which at first sight I took to be the remains of a partition (see Plan of Crannog).

Surrounding the rectangular log pavement, and just touching its four corners, we could trace a complete circle of firmly-fixed upright piles, arranged in two rows from 2 to 3 feet apart. They were all made of oak, apparently young trees, and projected several feet above the surface of the pavement, some of which were observed on the grassy surface of the mound before excavations were commenced. The most important thing, however, about them was the mode in which they were connected together by transverse beams, similar to, but ruder than, those already described as found at the north-east corner of the outer trench. Some of these beams were bevelled at the ends on their upper surfaces, especially the outer ends, and had two holes, one at each end, through which the pointed ends of the uprights projected. Sketch E shows one in its original position. At its inner end there were two strong wooden pins in a slanting direction, which entered the mortised hole through lateral grooves on its under surface and jammed the upright. The ends of these pins diverged and rested on clay, stones, and pieces of wood, and were evidently inserted for the purpose of supporting it. One transverse beam, observed on the west side not far from the former, and forming part of the same elevated platform, had horizontal holes, and lay on a solid mass of wood, stones, and vegetable matter, which was interposed between it and the rude log pavement (the rectangular oak pavement did not extend so far). Sketch D is a view taken from about the middle of the bank close to the south side of the log pavement, and looking north-west. In front are seen the remains of a partition, a little farther back the beam just described, and turning round at the far-off corner the beam represented in sketch E. Sketch F is also taken from the same point, but with the view looking north-east. In both these sketches portions of the oak pavement are seen before any of the logs were disturbed. All the raised beams found in position were from  $2\frac{1}{2}$  to 3 feet above the log pavement, and were directed towards the centre of the

Crannog, so that they presented an appearance which reminded one of the spokes of a large wheel. On the north side this arrangement was very well marked, many of the beams being still *in situ*, and in one place long beams were found lying over them and running along the circumference of the Crannog, above which were distinctly seen remains of a wooden platform precisely similar to that already described, at the north-east corner, with which, indeed, it was continuous.

It is thus more than probable that a circular platform of wood, presenting a breastwork some 3 feet high, surrounded the central log pavement, except at its southern side, where no traces of the raised horizontal beams were found, and where also the uprights were mostly formed of thick boards, suggesting rather the idea of a division between the wooden pavement and the refuse-bed. On the west side the segment left between the side of the rectangular oak pavement was also covered with logs of wood, but much rougher, and made of a softer wood than oak. This ruder pavement extended below the transverse beams, and merged into a conglomerated mass of stones, brushwood, and beams.

External to this circle of piles and platform, at the sides, but more especially on the south, there were other piles which appeared to form circles. On the south side indications of two or three such circles were noticed, but on the north side we could not ascertain their extent, as the trench was not far enough out to expose them if they did exist. But this point, together with several others, we hope to determine by further excavations as soon as the weather permits.

About 25 yards south of the Crannog I observed a row of stakes in an open drain running towards the nearest land, and the tops of others in the grass, which from their arrangement suggested the idea that they were part of a gangway which formerly extended between it and the shore. This is one of those points not examined when our operations were interrupted by the severity of the weather.

The principal relics found beyond the inner circular row of piles consist of portions of a metal saw (Fig. 5), three flint implements (Figs. 24, 25, and 26), and two bundles of the fringe-like apparatus made of moss, besides those found in the refuse-bed.

2. *Refuse-Bed*.—The refuse-bed lay at the south-east side of the Crannog (see Plan), just at the corner of the central log pavement, and consisted chiefly of gritty ash, decayed bones, and vegetable matters. It extended

from the inner circle of stockades to within a few feet of the outer trench. Its breadth would be about 10 or 12 feet, and its length from east to west nearly double that. Its surface was from 3 to 4 feet below that of the field, so that its average depth would not be much short of 3 feet. Some important relics were found here, such as metal instruments and daggers, two fibulæ, several wooden vessels, and a few bone implements. It is noteworthy that the metal objects were all comparatively near the surface of the midden, and also that no boars' tusks or teeth were found in it except at its very lowest stratum.

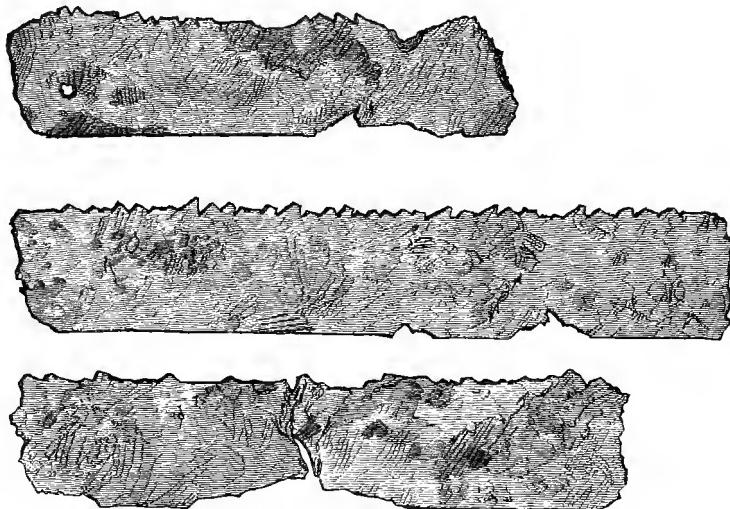


FIG. 5.—Portions of Iron Saw. Scale  $\frac{1}{4}$ .

It was ascertained, through the careful inspection of the Rev. Mr. Landsborough, that some of the large bones, especially leg bones, contained in their cavities and interstices beautiful green crystals, of which I have here some fine specimens. According to the analysis of Mr. John Borland, F.C.S., F.R.M.S., they are Vivianite, regarding which he writes as follows:—

*Vivianite*.—A phosphate of iron, of somewhat indefinite composition, arising from the varying degree of oxidation of its base and state of hydration.

It is found in two conditions—Amorphous and Crystalline—the former, not uncommon, the latter rare. The amorphous has been frequently described under the name of blue iron earth; the crystalline was first named, and its relationship to the amorphous pointed out by Weiner in Hoffman's *Mineralogie*, about the year 1818 or 1820; the name being given in compliment to a Mr. Vivian of Cornwall, whose attention was first directed to the mineral.

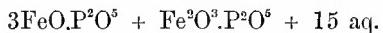
It has also been found at Bodenmais in Berne, and in several localities in America.

Bischoff, in his *Elements of Chemical and Physical Geology*, as translated for the Cavendish Society, vol. ii. page 35, refers to a paper communicated by Von Carnall to a

meeting of the Niederrheinschen Gesellschaft at Bonn, on the 3d December 1846, wherein mention is made of a remarkable instance of the occurrence of this mineral in the Scharley calamine mine, Silesia, which it was presumed was originally worked for lead.

At a depth of 8 or 9 fathoms the skeleton of a man was found, and on breaking one of the bones crystals of vivianite became visible in the interior. A thigh bone, when sawn through, showed crystals projecting from the inner surface, and others which were loose. The length of time the bones had lain there was unknown. The working of the Scharley mine began in the thirteenth century, and at the date of the communication had been discontinued for nearly 300 years.

Bischoff, however, advances the suggestion that, as the shaft may have been sunk in search of calamine and not for the working of the lead, the age of the bones would not be so great as might at first be assumed. An analysis of the few crystals placed at my disposal, leads to the conclusion that their constitution may be represented by the formula



They belong to the monoclinic system of crystallography, and are of greenish-blue colour, becoming darker gradually on exposure to air.

In several places, when digging below the level of the log pavement and thrusting a staff a few feet downwards, gas bubbled up through the water, which, on applying a lighted match, ignited with considerable explosion. This on analysis was found to be carburetted hydrogen or marsh gas, with a small quantity of carbonic acid gas.

#### ADDITIONAL REPORT.

Before the stuff inside the circular trench was completely cleared away down to the level of the log pavement, our operations had to be abandoned on account of the severity of the weather. Meantime I drew up the above report from a careful journal kept of each day's proceedings and finds, and at the March meeting communicated it to the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland. But, notwithstanding the great variety of relics discovered, and the important information regarding the general structure of the Crannog which had been ascertained, there were still several points requiring further elucidation. Of these the following four were the chief, which may be thus succinctly stated :—

*Firstly.*—From a perusal of the Plan (Plate II.) it will be observed that at the south side there is at least one well-marked circular group of upright piles external to the one surrounding the log pavement ; hence the question which pressed for solution was—Whether these groups merged into the one on the north side, or whether there was another corresponding to the former still farther out ?

*Secondly.*—It was obvious that the island extended considerably beyond

our original circular trench, so that a correct estimate of it could not be formed from our present data.

*Thirdly.*—We had no reliable information regarding the composition of the island below the log pavement, as deeper digging could not be carried on to any extent without a pump, owing to the accumulation of water—the main drain being nearly on a level with it.

*Fourthly.*—The supposed gangway had to be examined.

As none of the above problems could be solved without additional excavations, it was clear that, in the interests of science, the work should be resumed. But here occurred a difficulty. As the drainage operations conducted on the farm of Lochlee had now come to a close, and the workmen were removed elsewhere, Mr. Turner gave instructions that no further outlay should be incurred in the investigation of the Crannog; and as, moreover, His Grace the late Duke of Portland, in answer to petitions from the Town Council and Philosophical Society of Kilmarnock, had given all the reliques to the Corporation of this town, we felt it incumbent on us to restrict applications for more funds to carry on the explorations to the local authorities who had thus, without any expenditure whatever, become the owners of a rare and valuable collection of archaeological reliques. But the only result of our representation was a grant of £10 from the Philosophical Society; which, however, under the judicious management of Mr. Blackwood, together with a few private contributions kindly given by Messrs. James Blackwood, James Craig, Charles Reid, and Thomas Kennedy, enabled us to bring the work to a tolerably satisfactory conclusion.

Upon resuming operations in the month of April we directed the workmen to clear away the soil at the north-west corner, where it will be remembered two mortised beams were exposed in the original circular trench. These were then supposed to be part of the well-defined circle running along the north side, but now, however, they were found to be from 8 to 10 feet external to this circle. Upon careful inspection of the wooden structures at the north-east corner, we found that the inner termination of the platform, conterminous with the elaborate mortised beams at the outer trench, was supported by transverse mortised beams similar to those in the general circle—one of which is figured in Sketch E. There could, indeed, be hardly any doubt that at this corner two circular rows of uprights with their transverses gradually merged into one on the north.

Hence it became a very feasible supposition that those mortised beams at the north-west corresponded with the outer ones at the north-east side, and formed part of an outer circle which also merged into the one on the north. But upon extending excavations so as to expose them completely, this supposition was not borne out. They were in a slanting position, about 15 feet apart, and their outer ends on a level with the log pavement. Half-way between them there was another beam lying in a similar position, but it contained no mortised holes. Their lower or outer extremities were jammed against a sort of network of logs, some running along the circumference and others slanting rapidly downwards, while their inner ends were raised about 2 feet and rested on a mass of stones and logs of wood. The outer hole of the beam, marked H on the Plan, contained a portion of an upright, which had, however, more the appearance of being used as a peg to keep it down. The other mortised holes appeared to be of no use whatever, so that these beams were intended for, and probably served, a different purpose before being placed in their present position.

It was now evident that the margin of the Crannog was near, as at the upper or surface portions of the trenches we encountered a layer of fatty clay, which had undoubtedly been deposited by the surrounding lake. This layer gradually got thicker as we advanced outwards, and the dark vegetable debris and wood-work, forming the substance of the island, shelved downwards underneath it. A foot or two beyond the outer end of the beam G, this clay was three feet 6 inches thick. Pursuing our investigations northwards towards the point A (see Plan), we came upon a dense wooden structure formed of stakes, logs, planks, and brushwood, woven together in the most fantastic fashion, which also shelved downwards below the clay. At the point A, this clay was no less than 6 feet deep. Here the water oozed up, but there was no doubt, from the above appearances and the rapidly slanting wood-work,—some stakes now running downwards and outwards at an angle of about  $45^{\circ}$ ,—that we had reached the sloping margin of the island. Imbedded in the clay near the point A were found two pieces of charred stakes, one  $3\frac{1}{2}$  feet and the other nearly 6 feet deep. About half-way between the margin of the Crannog and the circle of stakes surrounding the log pavement, and 5 feet deep, the workmen discovered, amongst decayed brushwood and chips of wood, a beautiful trough cut out of a single block of wood. It was quite whole when found, and showed very distinctly the markings of the gouge-like instrument by which it was

fashioned. It was made of soft wood, which, upon drying, quickly crumbled into dust, but Fig. 6, engraved from a photograph taken by Mr. Blackwood soon after its discovery, gives a very good idea of it.

Instead of pursuing the excavations farther in this direction, our means being quite inadequate to clear away the soil at a uniform breadth of about 20 feet all round, we resolved to form a number of cuttings projecting outwards, at suitable intervals, from the circumference of the space already

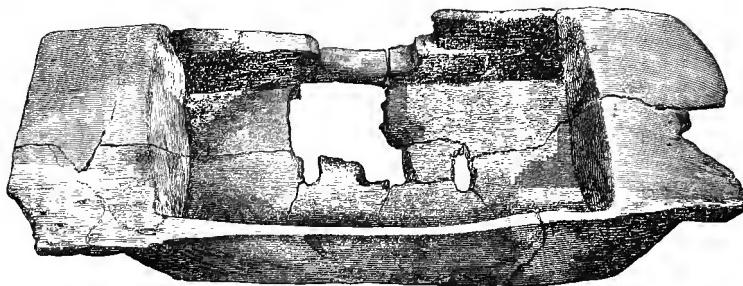


FIG. 6.—Wooden Vessel. Scale  $\frac{1}{6}$ .

cleared. These cuttings (see Plan, A, B, C, D, and E) varied from 10 to 20 feet in breadth, and extended outwards in each case till we were satisfied, from the encroachment of the surrounding clay, that the margin of the Crannog had been reached. On the north and north-east trenches the wood-work assumed a most extraordinarily intricate arrangement. It consisted mostly of young trees and branches of birch, the bark of which was quite fresh-like and distinctly recognisable, mixed with stakes and logs, some of oak, running in all conceivable directions, and constituting a protective barrier, proof, I should say, against the most violent action of both wind and water. At its inner side, close to the original circular trench, this peculiar structure, which we called trestle-work, was only about 18 inches below the surface, but sloped downwards, at first gradually and then rapidly till it disappeared under the clay. At the north-east corner it extended about 20 feet beyond the group of mortised beams, so that the latter could not have been a landing-stage, a theory which was long current amongst the quidnunes. Near the outer edge of the cutting at this corner (C), there was observed, mixed up with the trestle-work, an oak beam, having two square mortised holes, which must have been originally adapted for a higher purpose than the humble function of packing, which it here served. Lying over the wood-work, and less than two feet below the surface, I picked up portions of a leather boot or shoe, with fragments of a leather lace, crossed

diagonally, which had tied it in front; also a small wooden stave like that of a milk-cog. Deeper, and near the outer edge, the workmen found a much corroded dagger or spear-head. At the south-east corner D, a series of upright piles with the remains of a transverse was exposed, but the trestling work had dwindled down to mere brushwood, with an occasional beam mixed up with it. Here the workmen found a thin board made of hard wood, resembling a portion of the end of a small barrel, with diagonal and other markings lightly cut upon it (see Fig. 7).

On the south side, external to the refuse-bed, quite a forest of piles was encountered, together with the charred remains of a few mortised transverses and some long beams. From a glance at the Plan it will be observed that, at the cutting E, the outer circle of these uprights curves outwards as if to meet the line of the supposed gangway. It would have been more satisfactory if a larger portion had been here cleared away, and the junction of the gangway with the Crannog more accurately determined; but at this particular spot there was such an immense accumulation of rubbish, formerly wheeled from the interior of the mound, that the labour of removing it was too great. The superficial layer of fatty clay appeared here also, and at the point E measured 2 feet 3 inches in thickness. The horizontal beams found at this side, some of which are indicated on the Plan, were from 4 to 5 feet deep, and about the same level some important relics were dug up. Near the point M were found a bridle bit (Fig. 109), a bronze dagger-like instrument (Fig. 106), and a four-plied plaited object made of the long stems of a moss similar to those of which the fringe-like article was manufactured, and referred to on a former occasion. It had the tapering appearance of a cue or pigtail; and measured 17 inches long and about 2 broad in the middle. Near it, and about 5 feet deep, an iron hatchet (Fig. 8), much corroded, but still retaining a small bit of the wooden handle, was discovered by one of the workmen. A few feet to the east of this, and lying across the line of the gangway, a large oar was exposed to view. It was quite whole when found, but, being made of soft wood, was so fragile that it broke into pieces in the act of removal. Its extreme length was  $9\frac{1}{2}$  feet, and the blade measured 3 feet by 14 inches. The round handle was perforated about its middle by two small holes a couple of inches apart.



FIG. 7.—Scale  $\frac{1}{4}$ .

We made no projecting trench on the south-west side owing to the proximity of a network of recent drains, which, if disturbed, might injuriously interfere with the drainage of the field, but from the general appearance of the wood-work we were satisfied that this portion was symmetrical with the rest of the Crannog. The ends of flat beams jutted out at the bottom of the cutting immediately on the west side, which clearly indicated a parallelism with the three exposed a little farther north ; and towards the south one or two uprights belonging to the outer series were visible.

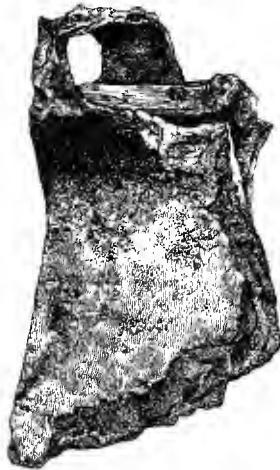


FIG. 8.—Iron Hatchet. Scale  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

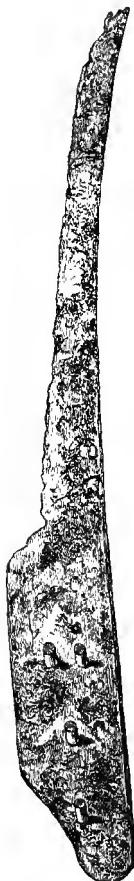


FIG. 9.—Iron Knife. Scale  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

Having now collected the chief facts regarding the log pavement, its surrounding and superincumbent structures, and the extent of the Crannog, we determined to sink a shaft at the lower end of the log pavement—*i.e.* about the centre of the Crannog—for the purpose of ascertaining, if possible, the thickness, composition, and mode of structure of the island itself.

This shaft was rectangular in form, and large enough to allow three men to work in it together. After removing the three or four layers of oak planks which constituted the log pavement, we came upon a thin layer of brushwood and then large trunks of trees laid in regular beds or layers, each layer having its logs lying parallel to each other, but transversely and sometimes obliquely to those of the layer immediately above or below it. At the west end of the trench, after removing the first and second layers of the log pavement, we found part of a small canoe hollowed out of an oak trunk. This portion was 5 feet long, 12 inches deep, and 14 inches broad at the stern, but widened towards the broken end, where its breadth was 19 inches. This was evidently part of an old worn-out canoe, thus economised and used instead of a prepared log. Much progress in this kind of excavation was by no means an easy task, as it was necessary to keep two men constantly pumping the water which copiously flowed from all directions into the trench, and even then there always remained some at the bottom. As we advanced downwards we encountered layer upon layer of the trunks of trees with the branches closely chopped off, and so soft that the spade easily cut through them. Birch was the prevailing kind of wood, but occasionally beams of oak were found, with holes at their extremities, through which pins of oak penetrated into other holes in the logs beneath. One such pin, some 3 or 4 inches in diameter, was found to pass through no less than four beams in successive layers, and to terminate ultimately in a round trunk over 13 inches in diameter. One of the oak beams was extracted entire, and measured 8 feet 3 inches in length and 10 inches in breadth, and the holes in it were 5 feet apart. Others were found to have small round projections, which evidently fitted into mortised holes in adjacent beams.

Down to a depth of about 4 feet the logs were rudely split, but below this they appeared to be round rough trunks, with the bark still adhering to them. Their average diameter would be from 6 inches to 1 foot, and amongst them were some curiously gnarled stems occasionally displaying large knotty protuberances. Of course the wood in the act of digging the trench was cut up into fragments, and, on being uncovered, its tissues had a natural and even fresh-like appearance, but in a few minutes after exposure to the air they became as black as ink. Amongst the debris thrown up from a depth of 6 feet below the log pavement I picked up the larger portion of a broken hammer-stone or polisher, which, from the worn

appearance presented by its fractured edges, must have been used subsequently to its breakage. After a long and hard day's work we reached a depth of 7 feet 4 inches, but yet there were no indications of approaching the bottom of this subaqueous fabric. However, towards the close of the second day's labour, when the probability of total discomfiture in reaching the bottom was freely talked of, our most energetic foreman announced, after cutting through a large flat trunk 14 inches thick, that underneath this he could find no trace of further wood-work. The substance removed from below the lowest logs consisted of a few twigs of hazel brushwood, imbedded in a dark, firm, but friable and somewhat peaty soil, which we concluded to be the silt of the lake deposited before the foundations of the Crannog were laid. The depth of this solid mass of wood-work, measuring from the surface of the log pavement, was 9 feet 10 inches, or about 16 feet from the surface of the field.

Amongst the very last spadefuls pitched from this depth was found nearly one-half of a well-formed and polished ring made out of shale, the external and internal diameters of which were  $3\frac{1}{2}$  and 2 inches respectively.

*Gangway.*—The probable existence of some kind of communication between the Crannog and the shore of the lake was suggested at a very early stage of these investigations by the discovery of a few oak piles in a drain outside the mound, and to clear up this mystery was now the only problem of importance that remained to be solved. We commenced this inquiry by excavating a rectangular space, 30 feet long, 16 feet broad, and 3 to 4 feet deep, in the line of direction indicated by the piles (marked O on the Plan), and exposed quite a forest of oak stakes. Other trenches, marked P and Q respectively, were then made with exactly similar results. The stakes thus revealed did not at first appear to conform to any systematic arrangement, but by-and-by we detected, in addition to single piles, small groups of three, four, and five, here and there at short intervals. This observation, however, conveyed little or no meaning, so that we could form no opinion as to the manner in which they were used. No trace of mortised beams was anywhere to be seen. In all the trenches the stuff dug up was of the same character. First or uppermost there was a bed of fine clay rather more than 2 feet thick, and then a soft dark substance formed of decomposed vegetable matters. The source of the latter was evident from the occurrence in its upper stratum of large quantities of leaves, some stems, branches, and the roots of stunted trees, apparently *in*

*situ.* The tops of the piles in the trench Q were from 2 to 3 feet below the surface of the field, but they appeared to rise gradually as we receded from the Crannog, and in the trench next the shore one or two were found on a level with the grass. About 4 feet deep the stuff at the bottom of the trench was so soft that a man could scarcely stand on it without sinking ankle deep. It was not nearly so heavy as ordinary soil, but more adhesive and of a nutty brown colour, which, on exposure, quickly turned dark. Notwithstanding the flabbiness of this material the piles felt quite firm, and this fact, together with the experience derived from our examination of the deeper structures of the island, led to the supposition that the piles would be found to terminate in some more solid basis than had yet been made apparent. To remove all doubts on this point, though a long iron rod could be easily pushed downwards without meeting any resistance, we ordered a large deep shaft to be dug in the line of the piles, and the cutting Q, being nearest the Crannog, was selected for this purpose. This was accomplished with much difficulty, but we were amply rewarded by coming upon an elaborate system of wood-work, which I found no less difficult to comprehend than it now is to describe. The first horizontal beam was reached about 7 feet deep, and for other 3 feet we passed through a complete network of similar beams, lying in various directions. Below this, *i.e.* 10 feet from the surface, the workmen could find no more beams, and the lake silt became harder and more friable. We then cleared a larger area so as to exhibit the structural arrangement of the wood-work. The reason of grouping the piles now became apparent. The groups were placed in a somewhat zigzag fashion near the sides of the gangway, and from each there radiated a series of horizontal beams, the ends of which crossed each other and were kept in position by the uprights. One group was carefully inspected. The first or lowest beam observed was right across, the next lay lengthways and of course at right angles to the former, then three or four spread out diagonally, like a fan, and terminated in other groups at the opposite side of the gangway, and lastly, one again lay lengthways. (See Plan and Sections.) Thus each beam raised the level of the general structure the exact height of its thickness, though large lozenge-shaped spaces remained in the middle quite clear of any beams. The general breadth of the portion of this unique structure examined was about 10 feet (but an isolated pile was noticed farther out), and its thickness varied from 3 to 4 feet. A large oak plank, some 10 feet long,

showing the marks of a sharp cutting instrument by which it was formed, was found lying on edge at its west side, and beyond the line of piles, but otherwise no remains of a platform were seen. All the beams and stakes were made of oak, and so thoroughly bound together that, though not a single joint, mortise, or pin was discovered, the whole fabric was as firm as a rock. No reliques were found in any of the excavations along the line of this gangway.

#### RELICS.

The remains of human industry found during the excavations of the Lochlee Crannog, calculated to throw light on the civilisation and social economy of its occupiers, are very abundant. They comprise a large variety of objects, such as warlike weapons, industrial implements, and personal ornaments, made of stone, bone, horn, wood, metal, etc. In the following description of them I have adopted, as perhaps the most convenient, the principle of classification suggested by the materials of which they are composed.

#### I. OBJECTS MADE OF STONE.

*Hammer-Stones*.—A great many water-worn pebbles, of a similar

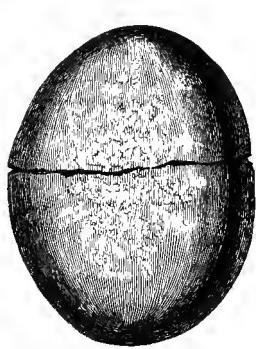


FIG. 10.—Hammer-Stone. Scale  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

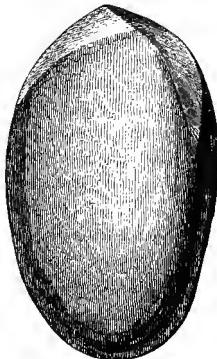


FIG. 11.—Hammer-Stone. Scale  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

character to those found in the surrounding glacial drift and river-courses, which were used as hammers, or pounders, or rubbers, were discovered in the débris all over the Crannog, but more abundantly in the deeper layers of a small circular area round the hearths, corresponding to what I have on a former occasion designated the relic-bed. As typical specimens of such implements I have collected no less than nineteen. Of these fourteen are of a somewhat elongated oval shape, and were used at one or both ends.

They vary considerably in size, the major diameter of the largest measuring 6 inches, and the rest graduating downwards to about the half of this. Two are flat and circular, and show friction markings all round; while other three show signs of having been used on their flat surfaces only. The one represented in Fig. 10, with markings on its flat sides, is divided into two portions, each of which was picked up separately, about a yard asunder, and found to fit exactly. It would thus appear that it was

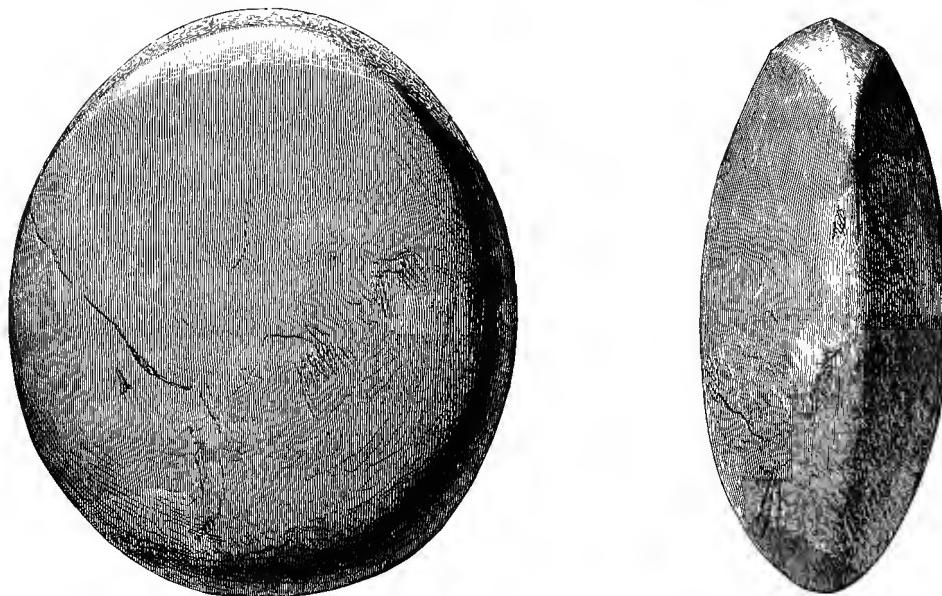


FIG. 12.—Hammer-Stone. Scale  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

FIG. 13.—Hammer-Stone. Edge view of the previous implement. Scale  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

broken while being used on the Crannog, and then pitched aside as useless. Some are slightly chipped at one end, others have small finger-like depressions, as if intended to give the user a better grip (Figs. 11, 12, 13).

*Heating-Stones and Sling Stones.*—A large number of round stones, varying in size from half an inch to three inches in diameter, some having their surfaces roughened and cracked as if by fire, but others presenting no marks whatever, were met with. The former might have been used as heating-stones for boiling water in wooden vessels,—the only ones found on the Crannog,—the latter as sling stones or missiles.

*Anvil.*—About a foot below the surface and a few feet to the north of the upper fireplace, a beautiful quartz pebble was found by Mr. Cochran-Patrick, which has the appearance of being used as an anvil. It is discoidal

in shape, but a little more rounded on its upper surface, and measures 27 inches in circumference. It is just such an implement as a shoemaker of the present day would gladly pick up for hammering leather (see Fig. 2).

*Sharpening-Stones or Whetstones.*—Four or five whetstones were collected from various parts of the island, two of which are here engraved (Figs. 14, 15). They are made of a hard smooth claystone, one only being made of a fine-grained sandstone, and vary in length from 5 to 7 inches.

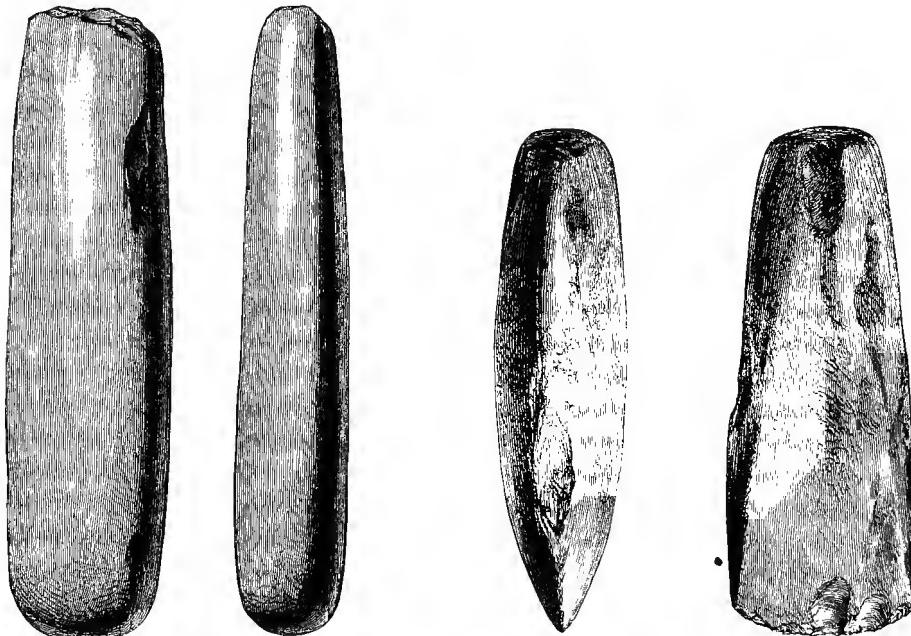


FIG. 14.

Sharpening-Stones. Scale  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

FIG. 15.

FIG. 16.—Stone Celt.

Scale  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

Besides these *hones* we noticed a large block of a coarse sandstone, having one side covered with deep ruts, supposed to be caused by the sharpening of pointed instruments.

*Polished Celt.*—Only one polished stone celt was found. It is a wedge-shaped instrument,  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches long, and 2 broad along its cutting edge, which bears the evidence of having been well used, and tapers gently towards the other end, which is round and blunt. It is made of a hard mottled greenstone (Fig. 16).

*Circular Stone.*—Fig. 17 represents a peculiar circular implement manufactured out of a bit of hard trap rock. It presents two flat surfaces, 3 inches in diameter, with a round periphery, and is  $1\frac{3}{8}$  inch thick.

*Querns.*—Five upper, and portions of several lower, quern-stones were disinterred at different periods during these excavations, all of which, however—with the exception of the pair found over the log pavement, and an

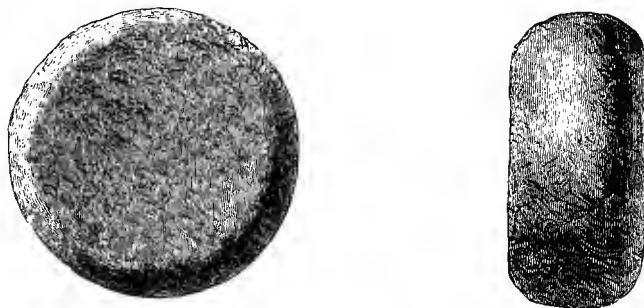


FIG. 17.—Circular Stone. Scale  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

upper stone observed towards the west margin of the Crannog, but of which I could find no definite information, as it was stolen soon afterwards,

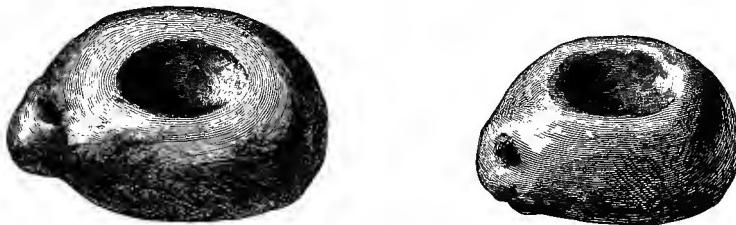


FIG. 18.—Upper Quern-Stone. Scale  $\frac{1}{8}$ .

FIG. 19.—Upper Quern-Stone. Scale  $\frac{1}{8}$ .

—were imbedded in the debris not far from the site of the fireplaces, and superficial to the level of the middle or first discovered pavement. Some are made of granite, while others appear to be made of schist or hard whinstone. Besides the central cup-shaped hole, which, of course, all the upper ones possess, one has a second hole slanting slightly inwards, another has a similar hole but only half-way through, while a third has no second hole at all, and a fourth shows a horizontal depression at its side. The one without a second hole on its surface is nearly circular, but the others are all more or less elongated. Their largest diameters vary from 13 to 14 inches. One is broken into three portions, which, though dug up separately, fit exactly. It measures 14 inches by 11, and the central hole

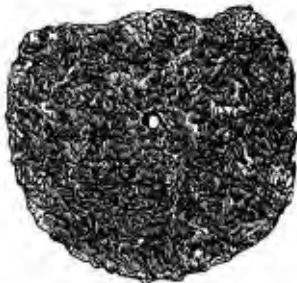


FIG. 20.—Lower Quern-Stone.  
Scale  $\frac{1}{8}$ .

is wide, being no less than 5 inches across. From the upper edge of this hopper-like cavity the stone slopes gently all round to the circumference of its under surface, and the second hole completely perforates it.

*Cup-marked Stones.*—Two portions of red sandstone, having cup-shaped cavities about 1 inch deep and 3 inches diameter, were found amongst the

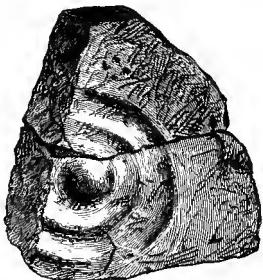


FIG. 21.—Cup Stone. Scale  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

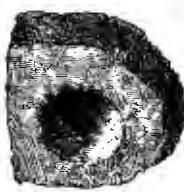


FIG. 22.—Cup Stone. Scale  $\frac{1}{2}$ .



FIG. 23.—Stone. Scale  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

debris. One of them was lying underneath a horizontal raised beam at the north side of the Crannog. The position of the other was not determined. The latter has two circular depressions or grooves round the cup, the outer of which is about 9 inches in diameter (Figs. 21 and 22).

*Other Stone Relics.*—Besides the above there are a few other articles of stone bearing the evidence of design, which I must just allude to.

1. A large stone having a deep groove all round about it, as if intended for a rope. The larger portion of this groove was caused by atmospheric agencies, and only one side could be positively stated to have been artificially formed.

2. A thin oval-shaped disc of a light black substance like shale, measuring 3 inches by 2 inches.

3. Portion of a polished stone 2 inches long, having a narrow groove surrounding one end, and through which it appears to have been broken (Fig. 23).

*Flint Implements.*—Only three flint objects have been discovered on the Crannog.

1. A beautifully chipped horseshoe-shaped scraper, found at north-east corner, on a level with the raised wooden platform. It is made of a whitish flint, and measures 1 inch in length by  $1\frac{1}{4}$  in breadth (Fig. 24).

2. A large knife-flake, 3 inches long and  $1\frac{1}{4}$  broad, which appears to have been much used at the edges and point. It is also made of a whitish flint, and presents three smooth surfaces above and one below (Fig. 25).

3. The end portion of another flake, made of a dark flint (Fig. 26).



FIG. 24.—Flint Scraper. Scale  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

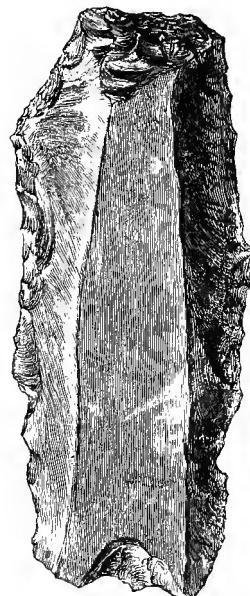


FIG. 25.—Flint Flake. Scale  $\frac{1}{2}$ .



FIG. 26.—Posterior of Flint Flake. Scale  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

*Spindle Whorls.*—Three small circular objects, supposed to be spindle

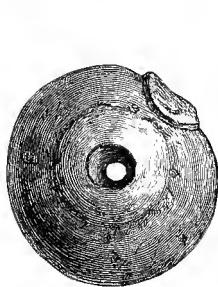


FIG. 27.—Clay Spindle Whorl. Scale  $\frac{1}{4}$ .

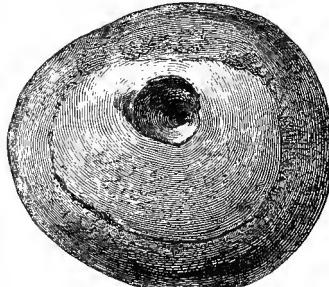


FIG. 28.—Clay Spindle Whorl. Scale  $\frac{1}{4}$ .

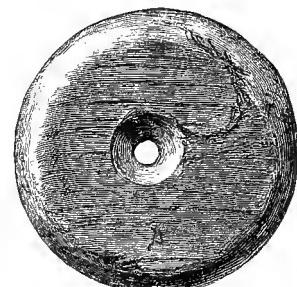


FIG. 29.—Stone. Scale  $\frac{1}{4}$ .

whorls, are here classed together. Two are made of clay, and were found in the relic-bed near the fireplaces. The smaller of the two is  $1\frac{1}{4}$  inch in diameter and has a small round hole in the centre; the other has a diameter of  $1\frac{3}{4}$  inch, but is only partially perforated, just sufficient to indicate that the act of perforation had been commenced but not completed (Figs. 27 and 28). The third object is a smooth, flat, circular bit of stone,

$1\frac{1}{2}$  inch in diameter and  $\frac{1}{2}$  an inch thick, and is perforated in the centre like a large bead (Fig. 29).

## II. OBJECTS OF BONE.

Upwards of twenty implements made of bone have been added to the general collection, all of which were found either in the relic-bed or refuse-heap. The following are the most interesting :—

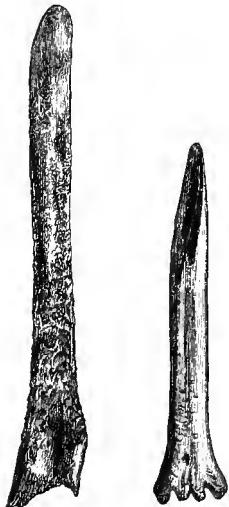


FIG. 30.  
Bone Chisels.

FIG. 31.  
Scale  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

1. Two Chisels or Spatulæ. One (Fig. 30) is made of a split portion of a shank bone, and measures  $5\frac{1}{4}$  inches long and rather less than  $\frac{1}{2}$  an inch broad. It is very hard, flat, and smoothly ground at one end, and has a sharp rounded edge, which extends farther on the left side, thus indicating that it was adapted for being used by the right hand. The other (Fig. 31) is a small leg bone obliquely cut so as to present a smooth polished surface. Its length is 4 inches and diameter  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch.

2. Five small objects presenting cut and polished surfaces, three of which are sharp and pointed (Figs. 32, 35, 36); one (Fig. 33) appears to have been notched at the end and there broken off; and the last (Fig. 34) presenting well-cut facets, is fashioned into a neat little wedge.

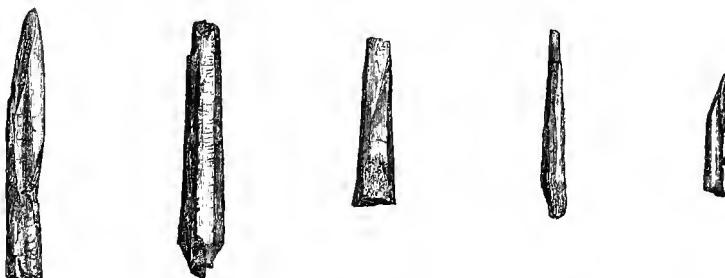


FIG. 32.

FIG. 33.

FIG. 34.  
FIG. 35.  
Bone Implements. Scale  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

FIG. 36.

3. Fig. 37 represents a tiny little spoon only  $\frac{3}{4}$  of an inch in diameter, and worn into a hole in its centre. The handle portion is round and straight, and proportionally small, being only two inches long and about the diameter of a crow-quill. Fig. 38 shows another portion of bone somewhat spoon-shaped.

4. Fig. 39 is a drawing of a neatly formed needle-like instrument. It



FIG. 37.—Bone. Scale  $\frac{1}{2}$ .



FIG. 38.—Bone. Scale  $\frac{1}{2}$ .



FIG. 39.—Bone. Scale  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

is flat on both sides, finely polished, and gradually tapering into points at its extremities. The eye is near its middle, being 2 inches from one end



FIG. 40.—Bone.  
Scale  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

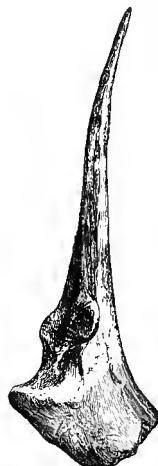


FIG. 41.—Bone.  
Scale  $\frac{1}{2}$ .



FIG. 42.



FIG. 43.  
Bone Implements. Scale  $\frac{1}{2}$ .



FIG. 44.



FIG. 45.—Bone.  
Scale  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

and  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inch from the other, and large enough for strong twine to pass through it.

5. Two curious implements, smoothly polished and forked at one end, one of which is represented in Fig. 40. They are both about  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches long, and precisely similar to each other in every respect.

6. Fig. 41 is a drawing of a portion of bone artificially made into a sharp-pointed instrument. Several similar objects were met with, but as they showed no distinct workmanship I have not preserved them.

7. A great many small ribs, about 6 or 7 inches in length, and portions of others, were found to have the marks of a sharp cutting instrument by which they were pointed and smoothed along their edges, the use of which can only be conjectured. Figs. 42 to 44 are drawings of some of them. Fig. 45 shows a larger rib-bone, highly polished all over and notched round one end.

8. Lastly, there are several portions of round bones which appeared to have been used as handles for knives or such like instruments.

### 3. OBJECTS OF DEER'S HORN.

Out of about forty portions of horn, chiefly of the red deer, bearing

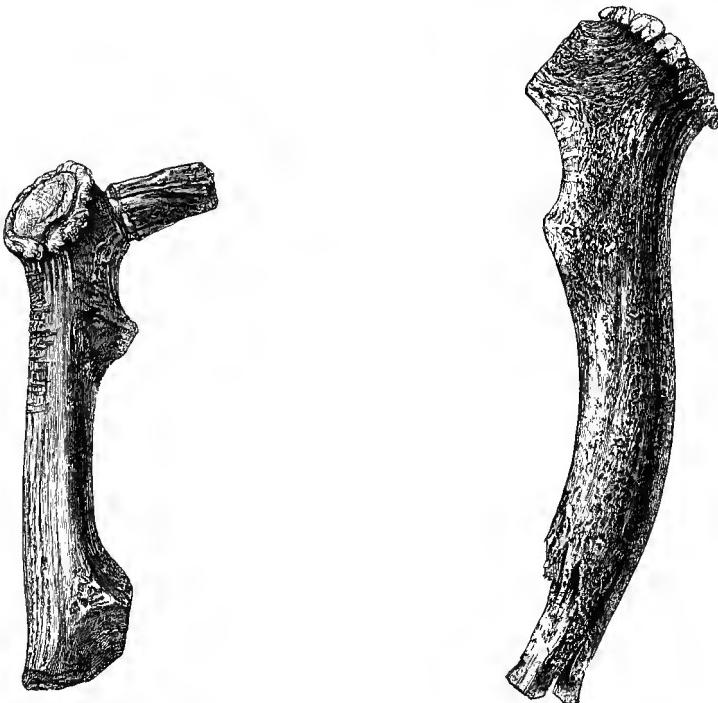
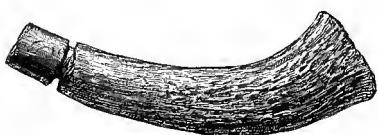


FIG. 46.—Horn. Scale  $\frac{1}{3}$ .

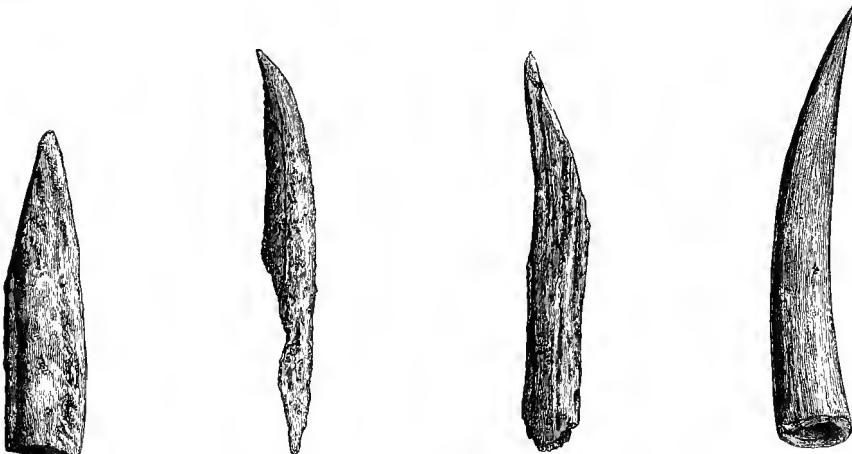
FIG. 47. Scale  $\frac{1}{3}$ .

evidence of human workmanship, I have selected for illustration sixteen of the most characteristic specimens. Two hammers or clubs, formed from the lower portions of the beam antlers of stags by cutting or sawing off

their branches. One (Fig. 46) is 11 inches long and has about 3 inches of the brow branch of the horn projecting from it, round the root of which there is a groove as if intended for a string. The markings on the back portion indicate very distinctly that it was used for hammering some hard substance. Fig. 47 is a still more formidable weapon, being 14 inches long and 9 inches in circumference near the burr. Portion of the latter is worn completely away by use. Fig. 48 is the root portion of a

FIG. 48.—Horn. Scale  $\frac{1}{3}$ .FIG. 49.—Horn. Scale  $\frac{1}{3}$ .

large antler, having one surface made smooth, and containing two circular depressions and a few deeply penetrating marks as if made by a sharp

FIG. 50.—Horn.  
Scale  $\frac{1}{3}$ .FIG. 51.—Horn.  
Scale  $\frac{1}{3}$ .FIG. 52.—Horn.  
Scale  $\frac{1}{3}$ .Fig. 53.—Horn.  
Scale  $\frac{1}{3}$ .

instrument. Fig. 49 is portion of a horn with a groove round one end. Figs. 50, 51, 52, represent split portions of horn sharpened at the point like daggers. Figs. 53, 54, 55, are three pointed portions or tynes, two of which were probably used as spear-heads, and contain small holes at the cut ends

by which they were fastened on handles. Fig. 56 represents portion of horn (roe) cut at both ends with a hole near its centre, which, however, does not pass through ; while Fig. 57 shows another small pointed and curved portion, with a hole, about 1 inch from the end, passing completely through



FIG. 54.—Horn.

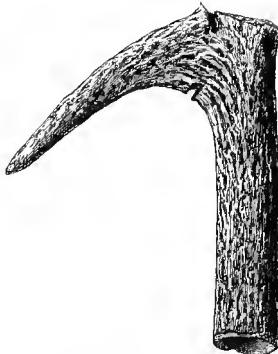


FIG. 55.—Horn.

FIG. 56.—Horn.  
Scale  $\frac{1}{3}$ .

FIG. 57.—Horn.

it. Fig. 58 was evidently used as a hook, as the stem portion is smoothly bored and made suitable for a handle. Fig. 59 is a small portion made

FIG. 59.—Horn.  
Scale  $\frac{1}{3}$ .FIG. 58.—Horn. Scale  $\frac{1}{3}$ .FIG. 60.—Horn. Scale  $\frac{1}{3}$ .FIG. 61.—Horn. Scale  $\frac{1}{3}$ .

into a ring. The last object figured under this head is a *bodkin* 8 inches long, finely polished all over, and pointed at the tip as if with a sharp knife. The other end, which is large and circular, is pierced by a round hole, by means of which it might have been strung to one's person (Fig. 61).

The portions of horns not figured consist of clubs, pointed tynes, short thick pieces, etc., all of which show the marks of tools upon them.

Besides the above there are a great many fragments of horns, some of which, as mentioned by Professor Rolleston in his report on the fauna, might have been used as implements. One of the fragments labelled by this gentleman as being part of the horn of a reindeer, is a short flat tyne, and bears the evidence of having been sawn off. It is 6 inches long and 2 broad at the base.



FIG. 62.—Portion of Horn Handle found along with Iron Knife. Scale  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

#### 4. OBJECTS OF WOOD.

A large assortment of wooden implements was found chiefly in the refuse-heap, and in the portion of debris corresponding to the area of the log pavement. Owing to the softness of the wood and the large amount of moisture contained in its fibres, most of these relics have already shrunk to less than half their original bulk, and become so changed, though they were kept in a solution of alum for several weeks, that I am doubtful of being able to preserve them at all. Seeing the rapid decay they were undergoing, I got full-sized pencil-drawings taken of them, from which the accompanying illustrations have been engraved. They consist of bowls, plates, ladles, a mallet, a hoe, clubs, pins, etc., together with many objects entirely new to me, but which apparently had been used for culinary or agricultural purposes.

1. *Vessels*.—Fig. 63. Portions of a circular bowl, diameter  $7\frac{1}{2}$  inches,



FIG. 63.—Scale  $\frac{1}{2}$ .



FIG. 64.—Scale  $\frac{1}{2}$ .



FIG. 65.—Scale  $\frac{1}{2}$ .



FIG. 66.—Scale  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

depth (inside) 3 inches, thickness  $\frac{1}{4}$  inch at edges and  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch at bottom; bottom flattened, 3 inches diameter (outside). Other fragments of vessels similar to the above were found.

Fig. 64. Flat dish, like scallop shell, with a ring handle, length 7 inches, breadth 6 inches, thickness varies from  $\frac{3}{8}$  inch to a thin edge. Quite whole when disinterred from refuse-heap.

Fig. 65. Portions of a plate, diameter nearly 10 inches, thickness  $\frac{3}{8}$  of an inch, depth barely 1 inch ; a well-formed bead ran round the rim.

Fig. 66. Ladle. Bowl nearly complete, length 10 inches, breadth 8 inches, depth (inside)  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches, thickness 1 to  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch ; portion of handle still remaining.

Fig. 6. Trough,  $11\frac{1}{2}$  inches long, 6 broad, and  $2\frac{1}{2}$  deep (inside). Projecting ears  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches long. Thickness of sides varied from  $\frac{1}{4}$  to 1 inch. Had three rectangular holes in bottom, of which the centre one was larger, measuring 1 by  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inch.

All the above vessels were made of soft wood, with the exception of the portions of bowls, which were of oak.

2. *Clubs, pins, etc.; all of which were made of oak.*—Fig. 67. Club,



FIG. 67.



FIG. 68.



FIG. 69.

Scale  $\frac{1}{8}$ .



FIG. 70.



FIG. 71.



FIG. 72.

2 feet long, 3 inches broad, and  $1\frac{1}{2}$  thick ; circumference of handle  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches.

Fig. 68. Club,  $14\frac{1}{2}$  inches long and greatest breadth  $2\frac{1}{2}$ .

Fig. 69. Sword-like implement, 20 inches long and  $2\frac{1}{2}$  broad ; sharp at point and edges.

Fig. 70. Implement with round handle and thin blade, containing teeth at one edge, length 15 inches and breadth  $1\frac{1}{2}$ .

Fig. 71. Knife-shaped instrument, blade 10 inches long by 1 broad.

Fig. 72. Round polished stick with charred end.

Figs. 73 to 77 represent the various kinds of pins which were abundantly met with all over the Crannog.

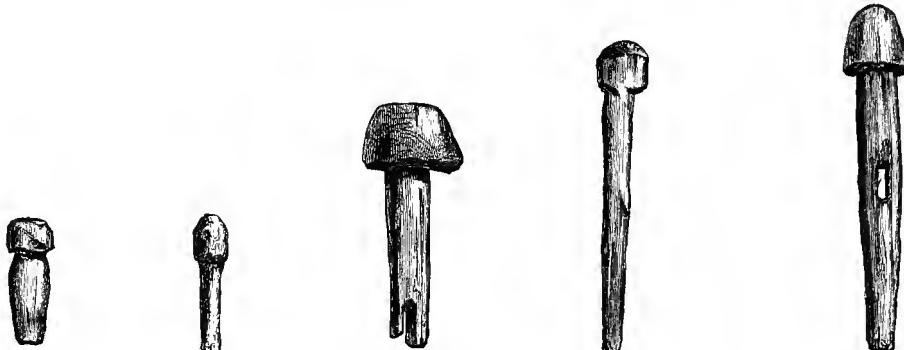


FIG. 73.

FIG. 74.

FIG. 75.

Scale  $\frac{1}{8}$ .

FIG. 76.

FIG. 77.

Fig. 77 is 14 inches long, 2 broad, and  $1\frac{1}{8}$  thick; the hole in it measures  $1\frac{5}{8}$  by  $\frac{3}{4}$  inch.

3. *Agricultural Implements, etc.*—Fig. 78. Mallet, head of which is 10 inches long and 16 in circumference, handle is 9 inches long and 5 in circumference.

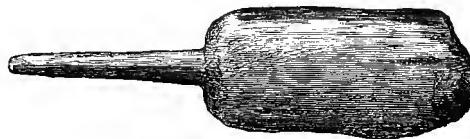
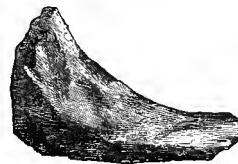
FIG. 78. Scale  $\frac{1}{8}$ .FIG. 79.—Scale  $\frac{1}{8}$ .FIG. 80.—Scale  $\frac{1}{8}$ .

Fig. 79. Scraper or hoe, 10 inches long and 4 broad; was cut out of a trunk of a tree, and had natural branch formed into a handle.

Fig. 80. Implement like boot or ploughshare, 10 inches long and 12 round the middle.

Fig. 81. Polished implement, 9 inches long,  $5\frac{1}{4}$  broad, and 2 thick (through the hole). The lower surface is flatter than the upper, and slightly curved upwards longitudinally.

Fig. 82. Horseshoe-shaped implement, 2 inches thick and 2 deep at curve: greatest breadth  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches from the tips of the horns; depth of hollow  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches.



FIG. 81.



FIG. 82.



FIG. 83.



FIG. 84.

Fig. 83. Portion of a circular implement, about 8 inches in diameter, and having a round hole in centre and ten small holes along the margin (if the circle were completed at same rate there would be fifteen holes in the series). The centre hole was  $1\frac{1}{4}$  inch in diameter, and had a tightly-fitting plug when found. The other holes were narrower in the middle, and large enough to admit of a common lead pencil to pass through. They also slanted slightly inwards, so that their axes, if prolonged, would meet at a common point about 6 inches from the centre hole, in the line of its axis.

Fig. 84. Circular wheel, with hole in its centre and pointed teeth at circumference; diameter  $3\frac{1}{4}$  inches, ditto of hole  $\frac{3}{4}$  inch, thickness  $\frac{1}{2}$  an inch.



FIG. 85.



FIG. 86.

Scale  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch to foot.

Fig. 85. Smooth piece of wood, 25 inches by 15, with square hole at top and two round ones at sides. Several other portions of boards, containing curious shaped holes, were found.

Fig. 86. Piece of wood like the back of seat in a canoe, 28 inches long by 9 broad. It has a raised bead round the margin.

Fig. 1 shows one of the mortised beams with portion of its upright, taken from the outer trench at north-east corner.

Many other pieces of wood have been collected illustrating various points of interest. One has a square hole showing marks of a gouge; another has a similar hole, but indicates that it was cut out by a straight-edged implement like a small hatchet; while a third, being part of the round tenon of a prepared beam splintered off, contains a number of small holes with wooden pins, showing how it had been mended.

4. *Canoes, Paddles, etc.*—At the commencement of our explorations, as already mentioned, a canoe, hollowed out of a single oak trunk, was found about 100 yards north of the Crannog. Its depth in the moss was well ascertained, owing to the fact that, though lying at the bottom of one of the original drains, it presented no obstruction to the flow of water, and consequently was then undisturbed. During the recent drainage all the drains were made a foot deeper, and hence its discovery. It measures 10

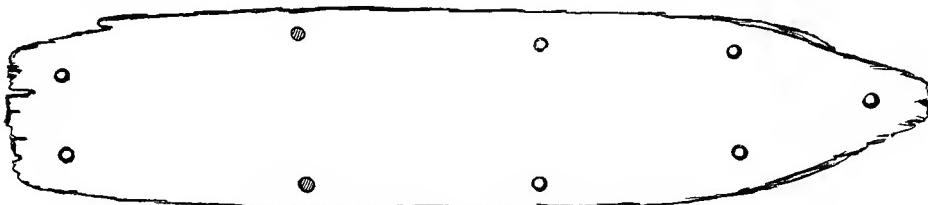


FIG. 87.—Outline of Canoe. Scale  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch to foot.

feet long, 2 feet 6 inches broad (inside), and 1 foot 9 inches deep. The bottom is flat and 4 inches thick, but its sides are thin and rise up abruptly. There are 9 holes in its bottom, arranged in two rows, and about 15 inches apart, with the odd one at the apex. These holes are perfectly round, and exactly one inch in diameter, and when the canoe was disinterred they were quite invisible, being all tightly plugged (Fig. 87).

The oak paddle here figured beside the canoe was found on the Crannog. It is double-bladed, 4 feet 8 inches long and  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches broad (Fig. 88).



FIG. 88.—Oak Paddle. Scale  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch to foot.

A large oar, together with the blade portion of another, was found in the Crannog, which has already been described (see page 47).

When the original drainage was carried out some forty years ago, I understand that two canoes, each of which was about 12 feet long, were found in the bed of the lake on the south-west side of the Crannog.

#### 4. OBJECTS OF METAL.

(a.) *Articles made of Iron.*—1. A gouge, 8 inches long; stem  $1\frac{1}{4}$  in circumference, slightly fluted before and behind; length of cutting edge  $\frac{3}{4}$  of an inch; handle portion contained beautiful green crystals of vivianite (Fig. 89).

2. A chisel, length 10 inches ; handle portion  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches long ; contains crystals and small remnant of bone handle ; below handle there is a thick rim of iron ; cutting edge measures only  $\frac{1}{2}$  an inch, and slopes equally on both sides. Top shows evidence of being hammered (Fig. 90).

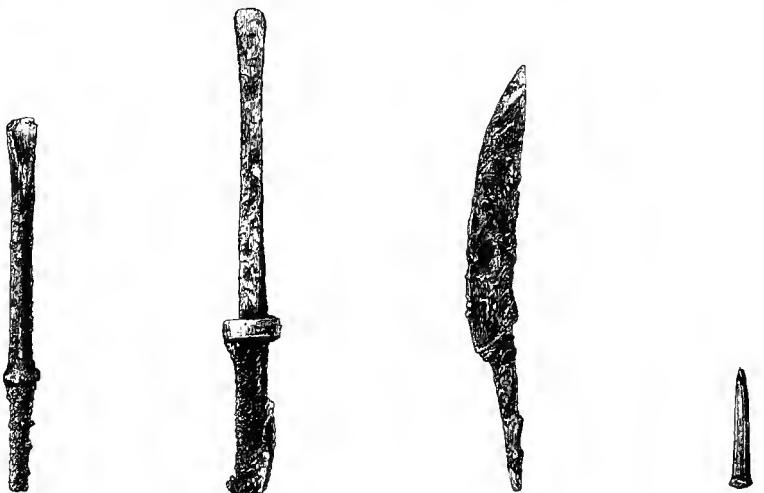


FIG. 89.—Iron Gouge.

FIG. 90.—Iron Chisel.

FIG. 91.—Iron Knife.

FIG. 92.—Iron Punch.

Scale  $\frac{1}{4}$ .

3. Two knives. One (Fig. 91) has a blade 6 inches long, and a pointed portion for being inserted into a handle ; found on a level with, and close to, the lowest hearth, along with fragments of its handle made of stag's horn. The other (Fig. 9), found by a farmer in the debris long after it was thrown out of the trenches, was hafted on a different plan from the former, the end portion being broad and riveted to its handle by four iron rivets which still remain. The blade is 6 inches long and much worn, being only  $\frac{1}{4}$  to  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch in breadth, and the handle portion is  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches long. Its position in the Crannog is therefore uncertain.

4. A small punch,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches long (locality uncertain) (Fig. 92).
5. A bulky nail, some 4 inches long and  $\frac{1}{2}$  an inch in diameter, with large head ; almost entirely converted into rust (locality uncertain).
6. A round pointed instrument, 11 inches long and  $1\frac{1}{4}$  inch in circumference ; its end portion is square, with sharp tip, as if adapted for insertion into a handle.
7. An awl, 4 inches long.
8. Two spear-heads, 13 and  $9\frac{1}{2}$  inches long, with sockets for wooden handles, portions of which still remain in both sockets. The larger of the

two (Fig. 93) is prominently ribbed along its centre, and has a small copper rivet passing through the end of its socket. The other has only a very faint ridge along the centre of the blade (Fig. 94).

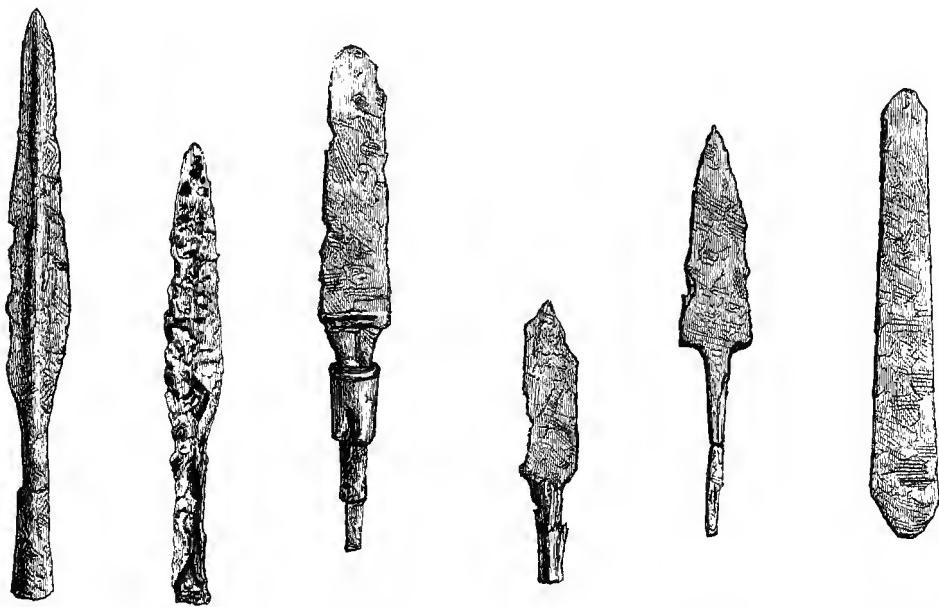


FIG. 93.

FIG. 94.

FIG. 95.

Iron Weapons. Scale  $\frac{1}{4}$ .

FIG. 97.

FIG. 98.

9. Five daggers. One (Fig. 95) has portion of a bone handle surrounded by a brass ferrule, and about an inch in front of this the remains of a guard are seen at the hilt of the blade ; length of handle  $3\frac{3}{4}$  inches, and circumference of ferrule  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches ; the portion of the blade remaining is 6 inches long and rather more than an inch broad. Another, much corroded, has fragments of a wooden handle attached to it (Fig. 96). Fig. 97 represents a short pointed dagger, the blade of which is only  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches long, though at the hilt it is  $1\frac{3}{4}$  inch broad. The others are mere portions of the blades, one of which is drawn at Fig. 98.

10. A large ring. It is  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches in diameter, and has a small portion of wood attached to one side (Fig. 99).

11. A saw, in three pieces, two of which were joined when found, and the third was lying a few feet apart. The length of the three portions together is 38 inches ; average breadth is about 3 inches ; teeth perfectly distinct and set. A small hole is seen at the end

FIG. 99.—Iron.  
Scale  $\frac{1}{4}$ .

of one of the fragments. This relic was found at east side, external to the circle of stockades surrounding the log pavement (Fig. 5).

12. Fig. 8 (p. 48) represents portion of a much corroded hatchet, about 6 inches long and 2 broad immediately below socket, but gets wider towards

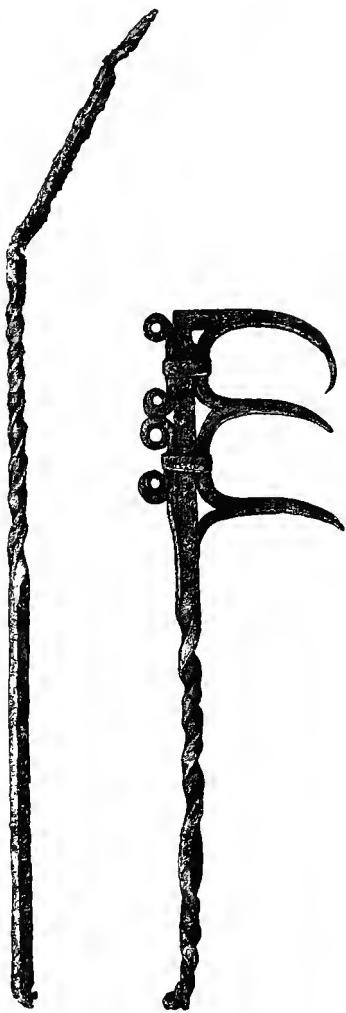


FIG. 100.—Iron. Scale  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

the cutting edge. Thickness through centre of socket is  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inch. The back of socket was round, and had no projecting portion. Total weight  $12\frac{1}{2}$  ounces. It had a small bit of the wooden handle in the socket when found.

13. A curved portion of iron, like part of a door staple, found amongst debris, but locality undetermined.

14. A curious 3-pronged implement (Fig. 100) was found, about 3 feet

deep, in the large drain a few yards to the south of Crannog ; the prongs are curved, very sharp at the points, and attached laterally ; they are  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches apart and 4 inches long ; a portion of the handle is twisted spirally, its total length is 3 feet 9 inches.

15. A much corroded pick-axe was found about the middle of the lake area. The end of the axe portion is nearly 5 inches broad, and the whole length of the implement is 22 inches.

(b.) *Articles made of Bronze or Brass.*—1. Two fibulæ, represented full

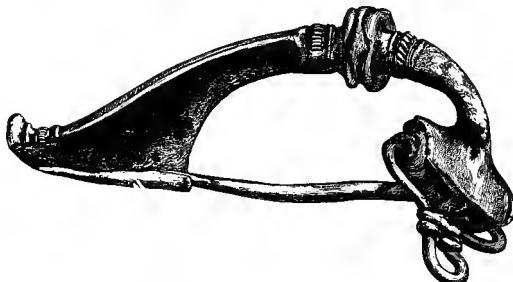


FIG. 101.—Fibula. Full size.

size in Figs. 101 and 102, found about the centre of the refuse-heap. Figs. 103 and 104 represent side and back views of a third fibula, much



FIG. 102.—Fibula. Full size.

more elaborately ornamented, which was subsequently found in the debris when closing up the trenches.

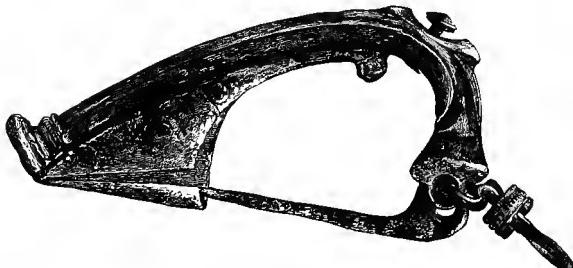


FIG. 103.—Fibula. Full size.

2. A bronze ring pin, 6 inches long. The square-shaped portion at the

top has a different device on each side, and the shank from its middle to the point is ornamented on both sides (Fig. 105).<sup>1</sup>

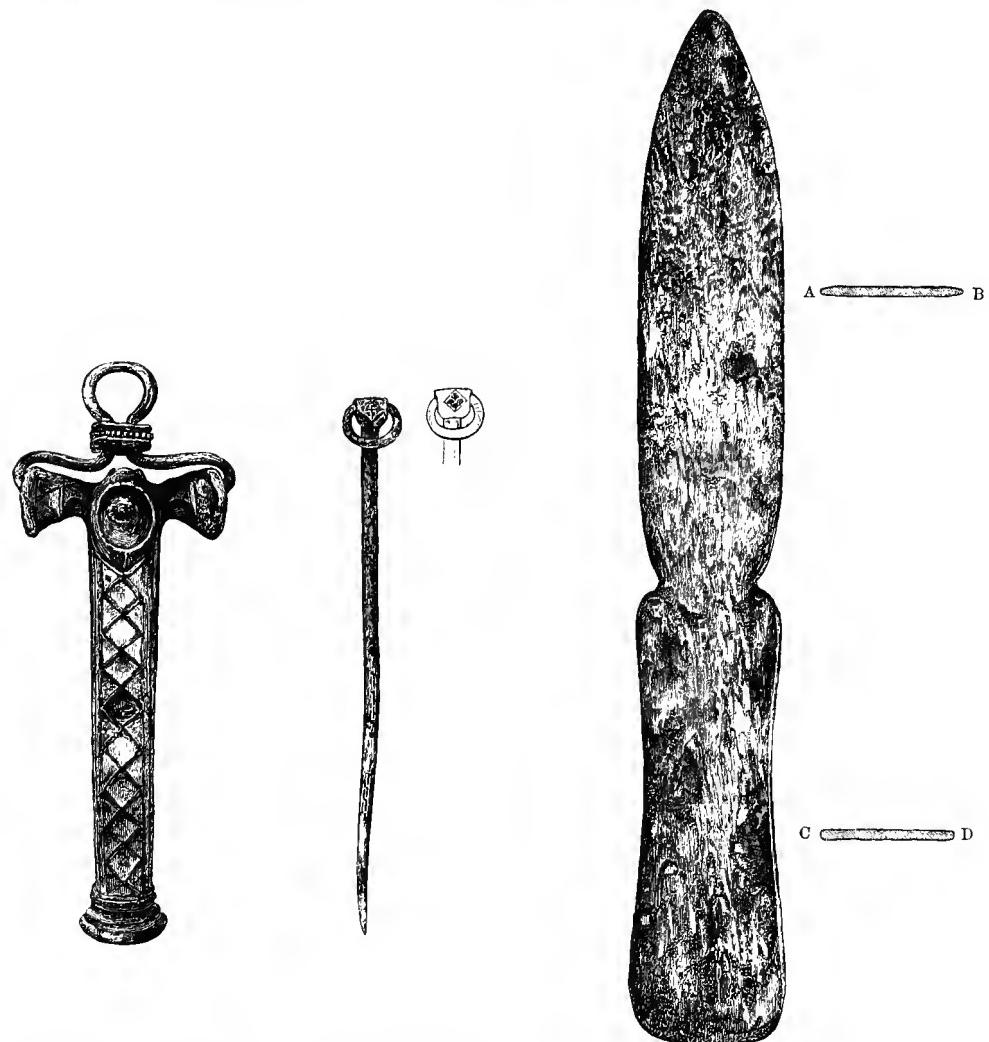


FIG. 104. Back view of Fibula, Fig. 103.

FIG. 105. Bronze Ring Pin. Scale  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

FIG. 106.—Bronze Implement with transverse sections. Scale  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

### 3. A bronze spatula or dagger-shaped instrument. It is very well

<sup>1</sup> Colonel Gould Weston, F.S.A., has pointed out that one of these devices is a fylfot (croix gammée or swastika), an ancient symbol which in modern times has called forth a considerable amount of speculative writing. Its occurrence on four Irish monumental stones of the early Christian period has been the occasion of a

recent article by the Bishop of Limerick (see *Proceed. of Royal Irish Acad.*, vol. xxvii. part 3). The following extract from a paper, by M. Oscar Montelius, on the Sculptured Rocks of Sweden, is of interest as bearing on this point:—

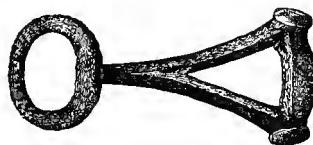
“La fréquence de la roue ou du cercle crucifère

preserved, and although shaped like a dagger, the edges are not sharp. Its length is about  $11\frac{1}{4}$  inches and breadth  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inch (Fig. 106).

4. Portion of strong wire, 4 inches long, showing evidence of having been in the fire.
5. Thin spiral finger ring (Fig. 107).
6. Fig. 108 represents a curious bronze object about  $3\frac{3}{8}$  inches long;



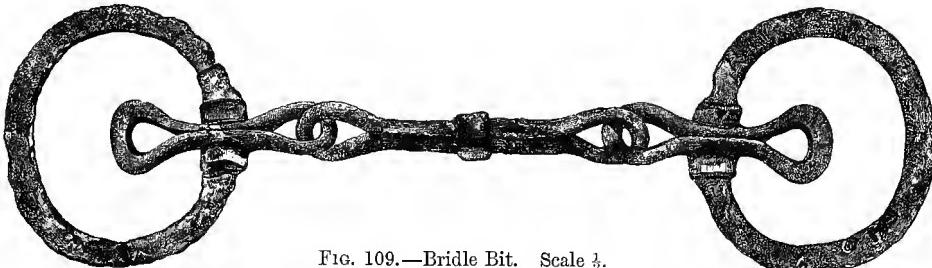
FIG. 107.

FIG. 108. Scale  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

diameter of ring portion is 1 inch ; the transverse bar at the other end is slit longitudinally and pierced transversely by a small hole about its centre.

7. Curved and slightly grooved bronze wire,  $2\frac{1}{4}$  inches long, and precisely similar to the upper portion of a modern safety-pin.

(c.) Article made of Iron and Bronze.—A bridle bit. This consists of

FIG. 109.—Bridle Bit. Scale  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

two large rings and a centre-piece. Its extreme length is  $10\frac{1}{2}$  inches, the outer diameter of the rings is rather less than 3 inches, and the centre-piece, which is entirely made of iron, is  $3\frac{3}{4}$  inches long. The rings are partly iron

(Fig. 11) et l'absence totale de la croix gammée (Fig. 12). Toutes deux sont, sans doute, des



FIG. 11.



FIG. 12.

symboles religieux. La première (Fig. 11) qui se trouve très-souvent sur les monuments de l'âge du bronze, est presque totalement inconue

pendant l'âge du fer. La croix gammée (Fig. 12), au contraire, est très-fréquente pendant ce dernier âge ; je ne l'ai jamais vue sur les rochers sculptés dont nous parlons à présent."—*Compte-Rendu. Congrès Inter. d'Anthrop. et d'Arch. Préhistorique, 7<sup>me</sup> Session, 1874. Tom. i. pp. 459, 460.*

See also Dr. Schliemann's works on the excavations at Troy and Mycenæ, where both these symbols are referred to as of frequent occurrence.

and partly bronze, the circular portion being iron and the rest bronze. The bronze portion is  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches long, and has two eyes or loops, one of which is attached to the centre piece and the other free. This interesting relic was turned up by two visitors poking with a stick at the south-east corner of the refuse-heap (Fig. 109).

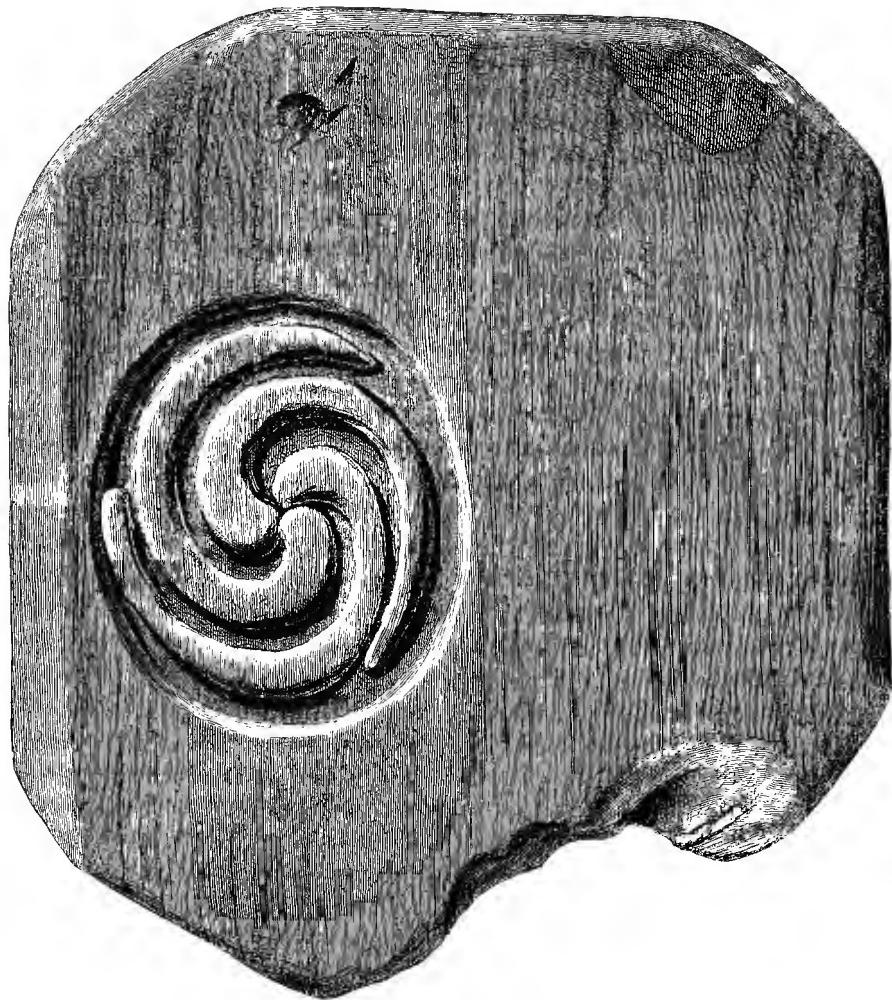


FIG. 110.—Actual Size.

A round knob of lead, as if intended for the hilt of a hand weapon, was found very near the surface of the mound.

## 6. MISCELLANEOUS OBJECTS.

1. *Carved Wood.*—Perhaps the most interesting of all the relics discovered on the Crannog is a small piece of ash wood, about 5 inches square,



FIG. 111.—Actual Size.

having curious diagrams carved on both sides. On one side (Fig. 110), three equidistant spiral grooves, with corresponding ridges between, start from near a common centre and radiate outwards till they join, at uniform distances, a common circle which surrounds the diagram. On the other side (Fig. 111) is a similar diagram, with this difference, that between the points of commencement of the spiral grooves there is a space left which

is occupied by a small circular groove surrounding the central depression or point. This figure is surmounted and overlapped by two convoluted and symmetrical grooves meeting each other in an elevated arch, with a small depression in its centre. The relic was found on the west side of the Crannog, about 4 feet deep, and near the line of the horizontal raised beams.

2. *Fringe-like Objects*.—Another object which has excited considerable curiosity is an apparatus made like a fringe by simply plaiting together at



FIG. 112.— $\frac{1}{3}$  Size. Made from stems of a moss (*Polytrichum commune*).



FIG. 113.—Full Size.

one end the long stems of a kind of moss (Fig. 112). Portions of similar articles were found in three different parts of the Crannog, and all deeply buried. The one figured here, and the most neatly formed, was found in the relic-bed; another about a couple of yards north of the fireplace, and others at the south-west side, a little external to the area of the log pavement. In this latter place a large quantity was found, but, although the evidence of having been plaited at one end was quite distinct, the stems of the moss were not prepared with the same care as in the one figured above, as the leaflets were still adhering to them. The cue or pigtail described at page 47 seems to have been formed of the same material as these so-called girdles or fringes.

3. *Leather Objects.*—Fig. 113 is the representation of a fragment of a curious object, consisting of two portions of thick leather kept together by stout square-cut copper nails. These nails are broader at one end than the other, and pass completely through the layers of leather, after which they appear to be slightly riveted. The relic, as it stands, contains six nails, arranged in two rows, three in each row, and measures  $2\frac{1}{2}$  by 2 inches, but the marks of additional nails are seen all round. Several portions of leather were collected from time to time. On the occasion of Mr. Joseph Anderson's visit to Lochlee he found a shoe in the stuff just thrown out of the bottom of the outer trench at the south side of the Crannog. Other portions were picked up on the surface of the trestle-work, showing marks of having been neatly sewn. Also two stout thongs, one with a slit at the end through which the other thong passed and then formed a knot, together with a portion of coarse leather about the size of the palm of my hand, were found near the junction of the gangway with the Crannog.

4. *Beads.*—Two fragments of glass beads, one fluted, the other smooth, and shaped like dumbbells (Figs. 114 and 115).

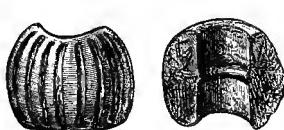


FIG. 114.—Scale  $\frac{1}{2}$ . Glass.



FIG. 115.—Scale  $\frac{1}{2}$ . Glass.

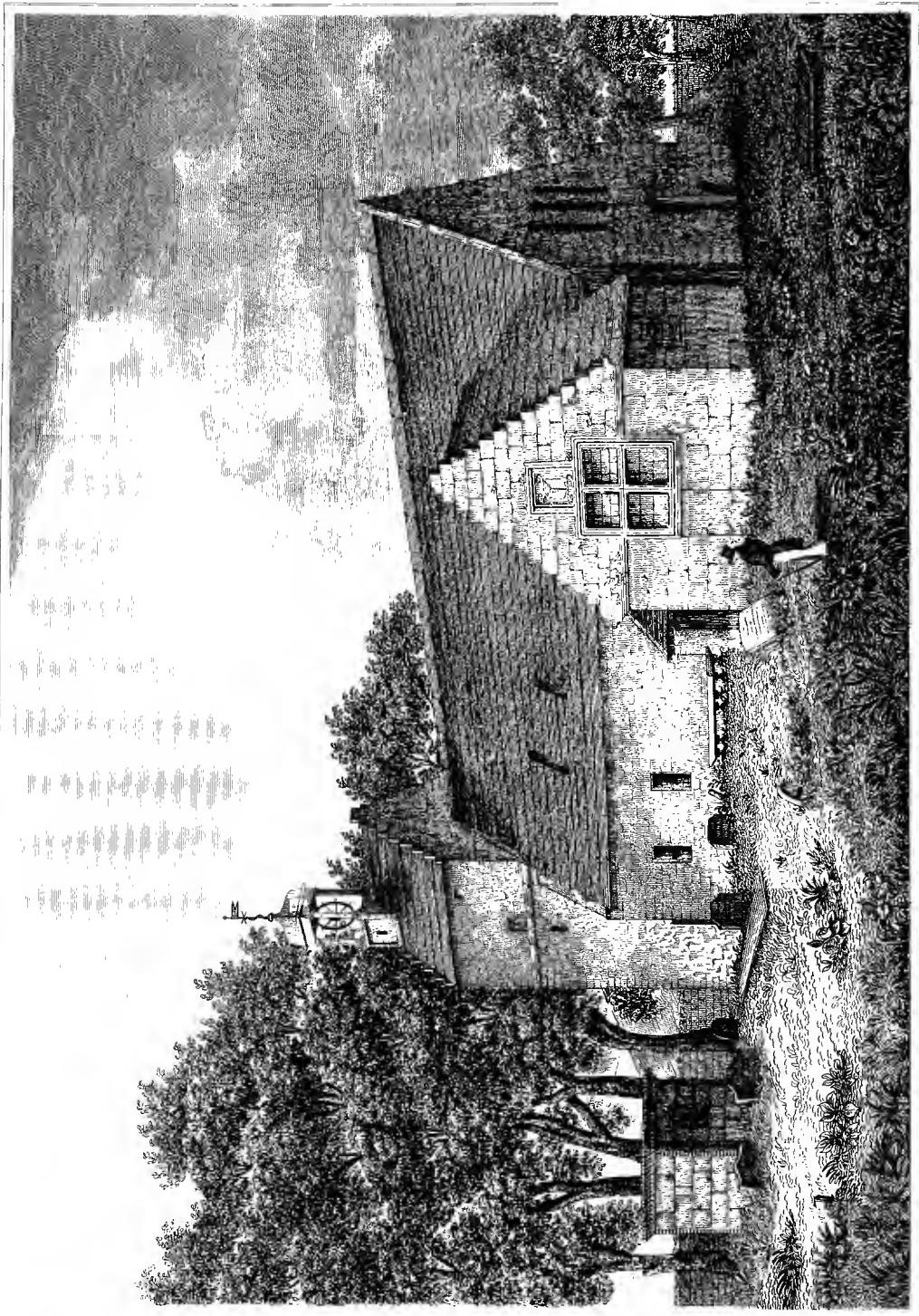


FIG. 116.—Scale  $\frac{1}{2}$ . Bone.

5. *Rings.*—A small bone (?) ring  $\frac{3}{4}$  inch in diameter, and portion of another similar to the former, but a little larger.

6. *Pottery.*—(1.) The bottom of a jar made of reddish pottery, said to be Samian ware, was found in a drain close to the Crannog. Its diameter is  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches. (2.) Five small portions of a whitish unglazed ware, with circular striæ, as if made on the wheel, have been picked up in the debris after it had been wheeled out and lain exposed to the weather for some time, but the original situation of a single bit has not been determined. These fragments might all belong to the same vessel, and two of them, though found at different parts and at different times, fit each other exactly. (3.) Another fragment of unglazed pottery, much coarser and ruder than the above, was subsequently found in the debris.

7. *Lignite, Jet, etc.*—(1) A small bit of a black substance like a jet button. (2.) Two portions of armlets made of lignite or jet, each about 2



J. Swan Sc.

KILBIRNIE KIRK.  
*from the south East.*



inches long, were found near the wooden platform at the north-east corner. One is a little thicker and coarser than the other, and forms part of a circle which, if completed, would measure exactly 3 inches across (internal diameter). The other is polished and of a jet black colour, internal diameter  $2\frac{3}{4}$  inches. A third fragment of a similar ornament was found in the debris when closing up the Crannog. It is more slender, and has a smaller diameter than either of the others. The portion of ring made of shale found at the bottom of the deep shaft below the log pavement is smaller than either of these, its internal diameter being only 2 inches, and its external  $3\frac{1}{4}$  (Figs. 117 and 118).



FIG. 117.

Portions of Jet Armlets. Scale  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

FIG. 118.

8. *Tusks*.—The large number of boars' tusks met with, quite unconnected with the bones of the animal, especially in the relic-bed around the fireplaces, suggests the idea that they may have been used as implements. One only, however, was found to have decided marks of having

FIG. 119.—Scale  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

been formed into a tool. It is  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches long, and very sharply pointed (Fig. 119).

9. *Pigments*.—Several soft lumps of what appeared to be a blue and a red pigment were found, but they were not subjected to analysis. A specimen of the latter, which has been kept in a bottle, is now turning blue like the former.

10. *Insect Cases*.—Large quantities of the horny coverings of insects like beetles were found in patches here and there, together with one or two brilliant-coloured *elytra*.

11. *Shell*.—One solitary shell was found near the fireplace, which I believe to be *Littorina littorea*.

## THE FAUNA OF THE CRANNOG.

The following is the Report of Professor Rolleston, M.D., F.R.S., F.S.A., on the Fauna of the Crannog :—

Among the bones submitted to me by Robert Munro, M.D., Kilmarnock, and reported as having been procured from a Crannog at Lochlee, the following animals have their skeletons represented :—

The Ox, *Bos longifrons*; no proof of the presence of the wild variety.

The Pig, *Sus scrofa*, variety *domestica*. I am not clear that the wild variety is represented here any more than in the specimens of the preceding species. (One fragment might have belonged to a wild individual, the molar No. 3 in it having all the pinnacles and eminences which have given to the teeth of the *Suidæ*, as to the whole division of non-ruminant Artiodactyles, the name Bunodont, worn away, and having its grinding surface consequently reduced to one single, however sinuous, continent of dentine bounded by enamel.) As is well known,<sup>1</sup> the bones of an ill-tended and ill-fed self-providing, so-called domestic pig, come to be very like the bones of a thoroughly wild pig; whilst, on the other hand, it is also well known that very great variations exist as to size within the limits even of the wild varieties of *Sus scrofa*. But in the series now before me there is only one fragment, consisting of the part of the lower jaw which carries the last molar, and a part of the ascending ramus, and of that last molar itself, which could, I think, by any possibility be referred to the wild variety. And even here such a reference could only be justified on the ground of the great degradation which the cusps of the tooth have suffered, it being usually the case that domestic pigs are not allowed to live sufficiently long to get their teeth so worn down. I have however to say that, both from this country and from India, skulls of undoubtedly domestic animals of this species have come into my hands, in which the teeth are worn down far below the limits to which the molars of pigs are allowed to be worn down by modern model-farm managers.

The texture of the bone furnishes us with no indications, its gloss and tenacity, if such it ever possessed, having been entirely removed by its long maceration in water.

<sup>1</sup> See Natusius, *Schweineschädel*, 1864, p. 147 ; 1875 ; Stüder, *Zurich, Mittheilung Pfahlbauten, Rütimeyer, Basel. Gesell. Naturforscher*, 1864, p. 1876, xix. 3, p. 67.  
161; Naumann, *Archiv für Anthropol.* viii. p. 23,

It is however worth mentioning that this fragment from a Scottish Crannog exactly reproduces the contour of a fragment from the Starnberger See. (See Memoir on this "find" in the *Archiv für Anthropologie*, viii. 1875.) In both the angle of the jaw has been knocked away, for the sake, doubtless, of the soft and succulent, and I may add sensitive, substances it protected during life, and in both the posterior molar has been left *in situ*, though much worn down. The posterior molar, however, of the foreign specimen has that superior development of its third molar, which, if Natusius (*Schweineschädel*, p. 49) had not taught us better, might have been referred to domestication instead of to better food or sexual (male) character. I owe this specimen to the kindness of J. E. Lee, Esq., F.G.S., and though I hesitate in the case of the Scottish specimen, I have no hesitation in referring this one to the wild variety, as indeed it is referred under the title *Sus scrofa ferox* on the label it carried when it came into my hands.

The specimens of pigs' bones and of pigs' teeth are numerous, but none other either of the bones or of the teeth are of the size, strength, or proportions which would have enabled their owners to hold their own as wild animals in a country in which the wolf may still have existed.<sup>1</sup>

The Sheep, old dun-faced breed, *Ovis aries*, variety *brachyura*. One nearly perfect skull of a sheep of the variety which is known as *brachyura*,<sup>2</sup> from having a short tail, but which also has the horns of the goat, set on, it is true, with their long axis at a different angle from that which they have in the true goat, but still in themselves of very much the same shape. One lower jaw in this series has the concave posterior boundary, and the sinuosity anterior to its angle, which goats usually and sheep only sometimes possess. It belonged, however, to an immature individual, the posterior molar not having been evolved, and it cannot be considered to positively prove the presence here of *Capra hircus*.

The Red Deer (*Cervus elaphus*) is very abundantly represented in this series, especially by fragments of horns, some of which bear marks of having themselves been cut and sawn by other implements, whilst one or two may possibly have been used, as the tynes of red deer so often were by the early British flint miners, as borers.

<sup>1</sup> For reference to the bibliography of Prehistoric Swine, see *Linnean Soc. Trans.*, ser. ii., Zool. vol. i. 1877, p. 272.

<sup>2</sup> For reference to the history of this variety of Sheep, see *British Barrows*, p. 740.

The Roe Deer (*Cervus capreolus*) is only scantily, though unambiguously, represented in the collection from Lochlee.

The Horse (*Equus caballus*) is represented by but a single shoulder-blade ; it is of small dimensions relatively to most or all domestic breeds with which I am acquainted ; this applies, however, to all the domestic animal remains found here.

Reindeer (*Cervus tarandus*).—There are two more or less fragmentary portions of horns, which, after a good deal of comparison with other reindeer horns, and with fragments of red deer horns, I incline to set down as indicating the presence of the former animal in this collection. It is easy to separate reindeer horns from red deer horns when you have the entire antler before you, or even when you have the brow antler only, in most cases ; and it is usually easy to separate even a fragment, if the fragment is fresh, because the surfaces of the horns in these two horns are different. But here the two fragmentary horns in question have no brow antler left, and their surfaces have been macerated so long as to have desquamated, or, to change from a medical to a geological metaphor, have been denuded a good deal. Still one fragment is, I think, too tabular, and the other is too tabular also, and that just below the origin of what in the red deer is known as the sur-royal antler, to be anything but a reindeer's.

Writing for Scottish readers, I need not refer to Dr. J. A. Smith's paper "On Remains of the Reindeer in Scotland," read before the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, June 14, 1869, vol. viii. pt. i. pp. 186-223, nor to his references in that exhaustive memoir to preceding writers. But I may mention an additional reference which Dr. J. A. Smith, not being gifted with as much second sight as he is with insight, could not have then referred to, as it is contained in a book of more recent date than is his paper. This reference will be found in Mr. Joseph Anderson's edition of the *Orkneyinga Saga*, chap. vi. p. 182.

Regarding a subsequent consignment of bones and horns sent to Professor Rolleston, he writes as follows :—

"The only remark which I feel called upon to make relates to the bones and the teeth of the pig ; the marrow cavity in the lower jaw of one of the pigs, a young specimen, containing a large quantity of crystals, and the teeth of the older pigs showing a great deal of wear for the teeth of what were, I think, domesticated swine. The crystals were analysed by W. W. Fisher, Esq., of the Chemical Department in the Oxford Museum, and found

to be vivianite as supposed. It is not uncommon to have bones from prehistoric ‘finds,’ which have been much acted on either by fire or water, thus coloured by double decomposition of the bone phosphate with some iron salt furnished either from the bone and flesh or otherwise.

“The horns” (all the worked ones in the collection) “received a few days ago are all of Red Deer (*Cervus elaphus*), except one, which is of *Cervus capreolus*. With this consignment came one bone, or rather the ulna and radius of a *Bos longifrons*, more or less fused into one bone. The horn of the Roe is rather a large one.”

#### THE FLORA OF THE CRANNOG.

As there appears to be some difference of opinion among botanists as to whether certain trees, now common in our forests, such as elm and beech, are indigenous to Scotland, my attention was directed at an early stage of the investigations at Lochlee to the importance of determining the different kinds of wood used in the structure of the Crannog. Accordingly, I collected specimens of the wood and other vegetal remains encountered during the excavations, and in due time forwarded them to Professor Balfour, Edinburgh, who had kindly agreed to examine and report upon them, but unfortunately, owing to ill health, he was unable to do so, and the box containing the specimens, after lying in Edinburgh for some weeks, was returned unopened. Ultimately, however, Dr. Bayley Balfour, Professor of Botany in the University of Glasgow, undertook this task, and it is to him I am therefore indebted for the following Report:—

“I shall send by train to-morrow the box of Lochlee vegetable remains. I have examined them carefully, and you will find each specimen numbered, the numbers corresponding with those in the appended list. There is not so much variety in the wood as I anticipated, and I am surprised to find neither oak nor fir. The tissue of the wood is in most cases considerably decomposed, the wood cells, as might be expected, being most affected. Betwixt alder (*Alnus glutinosa*, L.) and poplar (*Populus tremula*, L.), the only indigenous species, there is really very little difference in wood structure, and indeed birch (*Betula alba*, L.) and hazel (*Corylus Avellana*, L.) are not far removed, so that when the texture of the wood is much compressed, and decomposition has progressed, an identification is somewhat hazardous, and I have therefore queried my determination in some cases. No beech occurs amongst the specimens you sent me.”

The following is a summary of the detailed list :—

I. *Brushwood, etc.*—The various specimens of wood which were selected from below the log pavement have been classified as belonging to one or other of the following trees, viz. birch (*Betula alba*), hazel (*Corylus Avellana*), alder (*Alnus glutinosa*), and willow (*Salix*, sp.)

II. *Wooden Relics*.—One of the implements (Fig. 80), which appeared to be made of a different kind of wood from any of the rest, has been identified by Dr. Balfour as elm (*Ulmus montana*, Sm.) ; and the piece of board with the carved diagrams (see pages 74, 75) is found to be ash (*Fraxinus excelsior*, L.) The rest of the relics were not submitted to Dr. Balfour, as they had so crumbled into dust (except those made of oak, all of which were easily recognised) that their identification appeared impossible.

III. Among the remaining vegetal remains collected from the debris above the log pavement, Dr. Balfour has identified the following species :—

“(1) *Hypnum (Hylocomium) splendens*, Dill. This specimen I submitted for confirmation to Mr. Hobkirk of Huddersfield, and after the most careful examination he refers it to the above.

“(2) *Daedalea quercina*, P. This I submitted to Dr. M. C. Cooke for confirmation, and he remarks, ‘Must be a thin form of that species ; but of course it is very much discoloured, and hence difficult to determine.’

“(3) *Bovista nigrescens*, P.

“(4) *Polyporus igniarius*, Fr. This and the preceding are Dr. M. C. Cooke’s identification.

“(5) *Polytrichum commune*, L. (Portions from the fringe-like girdles (Fig. 112) and the pigtail-like object described at page 47 were thus labelled.)

“(6) *Pteris aquilina*, L.

“(7) Several masses containing roots and root leaves of a monocotyledonous plant with equitant leaves, heather stems, and rhizomes of fern.

“(8) Portions of birch bark in stripes rolled together like a ball of thread.

“(9) Hazel nuts. One gnawed by a *squirrel*? If, as I conjecture, it has been done by a squirrel, it is interesting, as affording evidence of their occurrence in this locality.

“I am sorry I am unable to be more definite in many cases. The masses made up of monocotyledonous plants would not repay a more extended examination.”

## CONCLUDING REMARKS.

To extract from the above investigations, however suggestive the results may appear, a life history as it were of the Crannog, or indeed much reliable information regarding the habits of the Celtic races who flourished in the neighbourhood during the period of its existence, would be presumptuous on my part, if not beyond the scope of legitimate inference, especially in face of the meagre results hitherto obtained from Scottish Crannogs. The completeness with which the operations have been executed, together with the great variety of relics found, cannot fail to make the Lochlee Crannog a standard of comparison for future discoveries of a similar character, at least for some time to come, and hence it was essential to have the present report free from all speculative opinions. I have therefore up to this point entirely confined myself to matters of fact which have come under my own direct cognizance; and as for the relics, I have simply endeavoured to describe them accurately, leaving it to experienced archæologists to determine their historical value. There are, however, a few points, bearing on the antiquity and duration of the Crannog, which, though undoubtedly included in the category of the speculative, I wish to state, as they could only be made by one conversant with all the phases of the excavations; but which after this caution must be taken *cum grano salis*.

1. *Position of Relics.*—As many of the relics, if judged independently of the rest and their surroundings, would be taken as good representatives of the three so-called ages of Stone, Bronze, and Iron, it is but natural for the reader to inquire if superposition has defined them by a corresponding relationship. On this point I offer no dubious opinion. The polished stone celt, Fig. 16, and the knife, Fig. 91, were found almost in juxtaposition about the level of the lowest fireplace. Though the hammer-stones, as a rule, were more abundant in the lower strata, yet the very first thing indicating human art which was found, when we commenced to dig towards the centre of the mound, was a hammer-stone. Almost all the horn implements were found at or below the level of the first-discovered pavement, and three-fourths of the querns were found above it. Below the same level, and around the hearths, tusks of boars were numerous, whereas almost none were found above it; and in the midden pigs' jaws and teeth were found only at its lowest stratum. Various inferences might be drawn from these remarks, which my readers can do for themselves.

2. *Character of the Wood-work.*—From the discovery, in the deep section made below the log pavement, of beams with tenons and mortised holes, and large trunks having their branches lopped off as if with a hatchet, it would appear that the first constructors of the Crannog were well acquainted with the use of metal tools. Referring again to the fact that the two or three series of circular stockades coalesced into one on the north side, I may mention that this singular feature would be accounted for by the supposition (a by no means improbable one) that the original structure was confined to the area of the log pavement and its circle of stockades, and that the external uprights at the south side, together with the gangway and the trestle-work, were subsequent additions to it. This theory derives some support from the fact that the base of the wood-work of the Crannog was at least 14 feet (after making allowance for the extra height of the mound) below the surface of the field, whereas that of the gangway, within a few feet of the Crannog, was only 10 feet. This difference of 4 feet could hardly be accounted for by the inequality of the bed of the lake, as the field appeared here to be quite level, so that this accumulation of 3 or 4 feet of silt would represent the interval of time that elapsed between the rearing of the Crannog proper and that of the gangway. That broken planks and old mortised beams were mixed up with the trestle-work in various places, would also go to support the idea of a prior structure; while evidence that the whole superstructure had at one or more times been destroyed by fire was quite conclusive. According to the above theory, the elaborate mortised beams at the north-east corner would probably have been a landing-stage, but which, in their present position, are quite inexplicable.

3. *Level of Lake.*—Amongst the problems of a discursive character here referred to, perhaps there is none of greater interest than that which deals with the cause and effect of the change that has taken place in the level of the lake. From eye-witnesses we know that, before the first drainage was carried out, the mound used to be covered with water in the winter time; and Mr. Charles Reid tells me that the line of level which he has adopted in measuring for the plan of the lake, is 8 feet 7 inches above the log pavement. Now the area assigned to the lake by Mr. Reid is considerably less than what the old residents of the district make it out to have been, as several of them have stated that they had seen its waters extend beyond the road on the west side (see Plan), and yet from his data the depth of water would just cover the highest part of the mound, which it will be remembered was

about the same height above the log pavement. Originally the island must have been higher than the lake, but allowing that the log pavement was only 3 feet above the surface of the water, we have at least 11 feet of change of level to account for. This phenomenon could only be caused by a sinking of the whole island, or a rising of the water, or a combination of both causes. I do not think that the weight of the island and its superincumbent mass would press so heavily on the bottom of the lake as to cause it to sink much, since the enormous amount of wood-work, of which it consisted, being lighter than water, would have a corresponding buoyant effect, and so help to counteract the weight of the aerial portion. Nor has any great compression of its substance taken place from decay, because, in the course of making the deep section under the log pavement, we found the contour of the large trees quite symmetrical and perfectly round; and although the wood was very soft it was not compressed, owing to its being completely saturated with water, which of course is virtually incompressible. Although I have often seen small brushwood flattened from pressure, yet I have never seen this effect produced on a branch larger than my wrist, and only in one instance did I notice it on a piece of wood of this size. Moreover, the gangway, which certainly could not sink from its weight, was deeply buried, its uppermost horizontal beams being not less than 7 feet below the surface of the field. We must therefore fall back on the only other alternative, and assign this change in the relative position of the Crannog and level of the lake chiefly to the rising of the water. This result is somewhat unusual, because running water, having a tendency to deepen its channel, and the accumulation of sedimentary deposits, often produce an opposite effect, and cause the complete drainage of lake basins. I have therefore carefully examined the outlet of the lake to ascertain if possible the causes that led to this rise in its bed.

Its natural outflow was at the south-east corner, and the little stream, after running southwards for a few yards, quickly turned westwards into a narrow valley which wended towards Fail Loch. Just at this abrupt turning the background rose somewhat steeply to the south, so that the termination of the valley as it entered into the Lochlee basin was very liable to be obstructed by debris washed from the slopes above. Besides being thus favourably situated to catch washed-down materials, it is probable that during the summer the surplus water would be very scanty, and vegetation abundant, so that in the course of time the bed of the outlet would

gradually be raised. A section cut across the outlet would readily disclose the sequence of the silted materials, had it not been that the soil was disturbed by a deep covered drain which was made when the first drainage operations were executed and ran along its whole course. Also, I understand that previous to this the lake was used as a mill-dam. We cannot therefore get rid of the elements of uncertainty in any calculations which might be based on the change of the level of the lake and the accumulation of silt in its bed.

I may however mention, on the grounds already stated, that since the foundations of the Crannog were laid, the increase in the bed of the lake in its vicinity cannot have been less than 14 feet; and 11 feet is the lowest estimate that I can assign to the rise in the level of its surface. On the supposition that the rise of the water was uniform, and since the last fireplace was about 6 feet above the lowest, and allowing  $1\frac{1}{2}$  feet for the time the former was used, we have then the total period of occupancy of the Crannog represented by  $7\frac{1}{2}$  feet of rise in the level of the lake. We have no means of comparing this period with its representation in so many feet of lake sediment, but I may state that since the canoe, found about 100 yards from the Crannog, was abandoned, no less than 5 feet of this mossy lake sediment accumulated over it.

The composition of the silt forming the bed of the lake, especially near the Crannog, as already described at page 50, points to the fact that for centuries the increase was due principally to the decomposition of vegetable matters, while latterly it was caused more by a deposition of fine clay; and when excavating along the line of the gangway we had an opportunity of verifying the regularity of this succession. A change so marked in the sediment can only be accounted for by a corresponding change in the surrounding scenery, and no explanation is more likely than that the primeval forests had given place to the inroads of agriculture, when some of the upturned virgin soil would be washed down, as it still is, by every trickling rill that finds its way into this lake basin.

It now only remains for me to thank the numerous gentlemen who, by reports, analyses, etc., or otherwise, have so ably contributed to the successful development of these investigations. In addition to the names already mentioned, I have the pleasure of stating that the plan of the lake was contributed by Mr. Charles Reid, and that of the Crannog by Mr. Park, Braehead Office. The sketches were all executed by Mr. James Thomson of the

Ayr Academy. I have also to express my deep obligations to Messrs. James Blackwood and J. H. Turner for the assistance and facilities they have afforded me in collecting the materials for this Report. To acknowledge the kindness of Mr. Spiers, the farmer at Lochlee, is a duty incumbent not only on me but on many other visitors to the Crannog, who have equally experienced his generous hospitality.

[The selection of bones from the Crannog sent to Professor Rolleston for examination is now deposited in the Anatomical Museum at Oxford, and all the rest of the relics are located in the Museum attached to the Burns Monument at Kilmarnock.]

V.

NOTE ON SOME EXCAVATIONS IN A ROCK-SHELTER ON THE AYRSHIRE COAST.

THE rock-shelter, or cave, in which the explorations were made, is situated in the parish of West Kilbride, on the property of Mr. Hunter of Hunter. A range of sandstone cliffs, commencing near Bregurd Point, runs southwards towards the old tower of Portincross. About 300 yards from the northern end the cave is situated, close to a fine spring known as the "Wishing Well."—(Ordnance Survey, 1 inch, Ayrshire, Sheet 21.)

My attention was directed to the spot by noticing a large number of shells amongst the earth thrown up at the mouths of the rabbit burrows. Some little time ago, while staying at Hunterston, I occupied a couple of days in opening up the ground ; and more recently, in May last, along with Professor Cleland (who has kindly consented to report on the bones found) and Professor Young, a further excavation was made, showing more completely the nature of the deposit.

The extreme length of the cave from the entrance to the end is 27 feet. Till within 15 feet from the extremity the height averages 6 feet, and the breadth about the same. The earth in the inner portion was very wet with the moisture draining through the cave, and though showing traces of shells, bone, and charcoal, nothing sufficiently perfect to determine what it originally had been, was found.

The outer portion was quite dry, and was excavated down to the level of the rock, an average depth of 6 feet. Three floors were distinctly visible in the section. The highest was at an average depth of 18 inches from the present surface, the second about 12 inches below the first, and the lowest about 9 inches below the second. In each of these floors there appeared in the section, first, layers of sea shells (chiefly whelk with

a few cockle and mussel shells), then gray and red ashes, and then the ordinary trodden sand, till the floor below was reached.

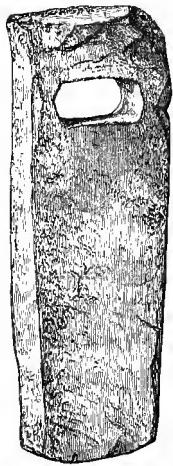


FIG. 1.—Scale  $\frac{1}{4}$ .

The bones were chiefly found amongst the ash deposit, though a few were found among the shells. Professor Cleland has reported fully concerning the osseous remains in an appendix to this note. The only other objects which were found were—(1) a bone article, now deposited in the Museum (Fig. 1), found at the level of the second floor; and (2) two stone objects, one of flint, found immediately above the lower floor, and another, apparently of slate, which was picked up amongst the debris thrown out, and the original position of which is uncertain. Besides these some specimens of slag and portions of broken pottery were also found. The pottery is of two sorts; one a coarse reddish kind without any glaze, the other thinner and better made, with a green glaze. Examples of these are now deposited in the Museum.

R. W. COCHRAN-PATRICK.

### ACCOUNT OF OSSEOUS REMAINS FROM ROCK-SHELTER AT HUNTERSTON.

AFTER having made a preliminary examination of the osseous remains sent me by Mr. Cochran-Patrick from the rock-shelter discovered by him at Hunterston, I found it desirable to know, if possible, something with regard to the depths at which the different kinds of bones were obtained, and Professor Young and I accepted an invitation from Mr. Hunter of Hunterston to see some additional explorations made. On that occasion, we took every possible precaution to preserve a record of the position of the remains in relation to the three floors of ashes which Mr. Cochran-Patrick had found.

The result is that, setting aside rabbit bones, to be accounted for by modern burrows, and a tibia of a well-grown young cat, and a part of a cat's skull, found between the middle and lowest floors, probably belonging to some animal that had met its death while hunting the rabbits, I am in a position to say that remains of the pig, of a peculiar sheep, of *Bos longifrons*, and of deer, are found at all levels; that the principal, if not only, site of horse bones is between the upper and second floors; that the dog is found between the middle and third floors; while there is only left one animal—the goat, of which a bone has been found, as to whose position we have no information.

The detection of characters has not been without difficulty, the fragments, especially of larger kinds of bones, being very small; in fact, the comminution of the fragments suggests the idea that they were broken up not so much for the sake of getting at the marrow for food as to get at it for fuel and for the light of its blaze.

A very large number of fragments have proved of such a description that they could not be accurately determined.

*Sheep and Goat.*—Fragments belonging to the sheep or the goat occur at all depths, from a position superficial to the uppermost floor of ashes down to the stratum between the third or lowest floor and the rock. The majority appear to have belonged to one kind of animal, an exceedingly slender, almost deer-like sheep; though at least one fragment, a portion of a tibia, is of a different kind, apparently a goat.

Above the first or uppermost floor of ashes were found the lower three

inches of a humerus, a right lower jaw, a small portion of rib, and an upper molar. Between the first and second floors were found a left last rib complete, and a portion of a right rib. Between the second and lowest floors was found a young metatarsal bone, the lower end of the shaft showing its surface of contact with the epiphysis; also an upper molar tooth and an adult first phalanx.

In the lowest stratum were found a left coronoid process of a lower jaw, the lower end of the shaft of a left humerus, a young left nasal, and a small piece of the lower end of the shaft of a young metatarsal.

The depths at which the other specimens were found have not been noted.

Before forming a conclusion with regard to the bones excavated, it is necessary to compare them with both sheep and goat, and to have a definite idea of the distinctions by means of which the bones of the goat may be known from those of the sheep. The bones of the limbs are so similar that they are not easily distinguished; and it has even been alleged that they differ merely in size, the goat being the more slender. Neither of these allegations, however, is true. I compare the limbs of a goat's skeleton with those of a sheep's skeleton which has been in existence for a great number of years, and has probably been an ordinary black-faced sheep, and I find that the femur, tibia, and humerus of the sheep's limbs are shorter and thicker than those of the goat, while the metacarpals and metatarsals are longer and slenderer, and the radius also slender. The following measurements illustrate this. They are made in inches and tenths.

|                | Goat.           |                              | Sheep.          |                              | Hunterston.     |                              |
|----------------|-----------------|------------------------------|-----------------|------------------------------|-----------------|------------------------------|
|                | Extreme length. | Smallest transverse breadth. | Extreme length. | Smallest transverse breadth. | Extreme length. | Smallest transverse breadth. |
| Femur . . .    | 7·2             | ·6                           | 6·5             | ·65                          | 6·4             | ·55                          |
| Tibia . . .    | 8·1             | ·6                           | 7·6             | ·55                          | ...             | { ·55<br>·6                  |
| Metatarsal . . | 4·4             | ·5                           | 4·9             | ·45                          | { 5·1<br>4·7    | { ·45<br>·425                |
| Humerus . . .  | 6·3             | ·65                          | 5·3             | ·6                           | ...             | ·6                           |
| Radius . . .   | 6·              | ·7                           | 5·3             | ·6                           | ...             | ...                          |
| Metacarpal . . | 4·1             | ·6                           | 4·6             | ·55                          | 4·9             | ·5                           |
| Astragalus . . | 1·2             | ·7                           | 1·1             | ·625                         | 1·05            | ·55                          |

One nearly perfect left femur has been found, and, as the table shows, it

is similar to that of the goat. There is also another shaft of a left femur, broken over below the smaller trochanter and above the condyles. It is a shorter bone, measuring .65 in breadth, while the length of the region which measures 3.3 in it is in the goat 3.4, and in the sheep 2.8. It has therefore proportions intermediate between those found in the sheep and goat used for comparison.

Two portions of tibia are among the fragments. The first consists of 6 inches of the left tibia, including the upper end. It has an anterior ridge more curved forward than the goat's, and to the same extent outwards as the goat's, but much less curved in either direction than it is in the sheep. The other portion of tibia consists of 5 inches from the lower end of a right bone; it is more slender and strongly marked at the lower end than the same parts in the goat and sheep used for comparison.

Of the humerus, besides the large portion in the superficial stratum, which agrees exactly with the modern sheep, only one fragment, namely that in the lowest stratum, has been found, consisting of the bifurcated lower end of the shaft of the left side. But, small though the fragment is, it betrays resemblance to the sheep by the outer branch, that which bounds the olecranon fossa externally, being sloped more outwards than is the case in the goat.

Of the radius four fragments have been found. One consists of  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches of the lower end of the left radius, and exactly corresponds with that of the sheep. It differs very much in character from another fragment, 4 inches long, from the lower end of a left radius; the latter corresponding exactly with the characters of a goat's radius slightly larger than that used for comparison. The shaft is wider, the lower extremity less expanded, and the whole less angular in the sheep than in the goat. The other two fragments are from the upper end of the radius; one consisting of 2 inches from a left bone, the other of 1 inch from a right bone. Both agree with the characters of the sheep, being distinguished not by mere size but by a more marked slope downwards and inwards of the outer margin than exists in the goat. They have a smaller prominence for the external lateral ligament, and a much finer make at that part than either sheep or goat.

Of metacarpals and metatarsals, there have been found one metacarpal, two metatarsals, the shaft of a young metatarsal, and smaller fragments, all obviously belonging to one kind of animal. For measurements it is well to confine attention to the three adult specimens, and by reference to the table

it will be noted that they are remarkably narrow for their length, and that the length is such as would be found in the large breeds of the present day. But the slender appearance resulting from those measurements is more striking on examining the bones than on comparing the figures.

Two adult first phalanges agree completely in size and appearance with those of the sheep. The only other limb bones found are a left os calcis and a right astragalus, both of them small and narrow, but especially the astragalus, which is sufficient of itself to show that the animal had an exceedingly slender limb.

Turning now to the bones of the trunk ; there are only four somewhat mutilated vertebræ, one complete rib, and some fragments of ribs, in the collection. But the four vertebræ, which are completely ossified, and therefore thoroughly adult, are exceedingly striking. They are a last lumbar, a dorsal probably the 6th, a 4th cervical, and an axis. In the modern goat the lumbar transverse processes are broader and differently shaped from what they are in the sheep ; also the dorsal transverse processes have a stronger and less shapely character, supporting ribs the majority of which are stronger. The lumbar vertebra from the excavation is precisely similar to the last lumbar of the sheep used for comparison, while the others are more slender than those of the sheep, and the axis in particular strikes the eye as resembling much more that of a roe-deer. The following are measurements of the length of the inferior margins and breadth of the posterior surfaces of bodies of vertebræ :—

|                  | Goat.   |          | Sheep.  |          | Hunterston. |          |
|------------------|---------|----------|---------|----------|-------------|----------|
|                  | Length. | Breadth. | Length. | Breadth. | Length.     | Breadth. |
| Axis . . .       | 1·9     | ·1       | 1·7     | ·9       | 1·7         | ·75      |
| Sixth dorsal . . | ·8      | ·95      | ·7      | ·95      | ·7          | ·8       |

The characters of the last rib answer exactly to those of the sheep ; and, although I do not know that it is a constant character, it is striking that the corresponding bone in the goat before me is more slender, and fails to widen near the lower end, although the ribs in the middle of the series are much stronger and become wider than the corresponding bones in the sheep.

Belonging to the head, the only parts found are teeth, lower jaw, and nasals. I much doubt that it is possible to tell the teeth of a sheep from

a goat; though the following remarks of Gastaldi are to the opposite effect:—"It is difficult, if not impossible, to distinguish the bones of the sheep from those of the goat; the limbs of the latter are certainly more slender. . . . It is an easier matter to discover the difference between the teeth of one and the other, as we are taught by Rütimeyer that when the greatest molars are found fixed together in the jaw, those of the goat are more serrated one with the other, and the internal part of one covers the next to it, like a tile."<sup>1</sup>

The right lower jaw, found in the upper stratum, is very strongly marked, shrunk with old age. It has three true molars worn much down; and the other teeth have dropped out.

I thought it worth while to measure the length of the lower jaw and the height from the top of the coronoid process to below the angle in two sheep skulls and two goats; and the following is the result:—

| Goat.     |            | Sheep.    |            | Hunterston. |         |
|-----------|------------|-----------|------------|-------------|---------|
| Length.   | Height.    | Length.   | Height.    | Length.     | Height. |
| 7·<br>6·7 | 3·9<br>3·6 | 6·4<br>7· | 3·5<br>4·2 | 6·6         | 3·5     |

The remaining cranial bones, namely two left nasals, are more satisfactory. The nasals of the sheep are flat or uniformly convex from behind forwards, and come to a point in front by the outer margin approaching the inner, whereas the nasals of the goat have a slight dorsal concavity and an anterior margin very distinct from the outer. Those excavated have the characters of sheep's nasals. That from the lowest stratum has belonged to a young animal, while the other is strong and evidently adult, and its length in inches is 2·4, which seems to show that the head was small.

Altogether, the evidence of the osseous remains is that the sheep was used for food by the earliest occupants of this rock-shelter, and that, at least in the earlier days of that occupation, the sheep which existed was an animal at least as tall as an ordinary black-faced sheep of modern Scotland, but very greatly more slender both in limb and in body. Whether it

<sup>1</sup> Gastaldi, *Lake Habitations and Prehistoric Remains in Northern and Central Italy*, translated by Anthropol. Soc. Lond., p. 63.

was identical with the *Ovis aries palustris* of Rütimeyer is another question.

*Ox*.—The remains of the ox seem all to have belonged to a small variety, doubtless the *Bos longifrons*, and they have been found at all levels. Only small pieces of bones have been found, besides the teeth and three phalanges, but a few of the pieces are characteristic, and the others may all have belonged to the same variety.

From above the uppermost floor of ashes were obtained a small piece of tibia, some pieces of dorsal spine, and the lower half of a right first rib belonging to a small animal.

Between the uppermost and second floor were obtained a couple of inches of the upper part of a left radius and ulna, in which the transverse diameter of the radial articular surface measured only 2·5; the neck and ridge of a right scapula, much destroyed by damp, but of a short stout make; portion of a small left ilium, and a mere fragment of left ischium.

Between the middle and lowest floors were a small left astragalus probably young, portions of a dorsal spine, and a considerable splinter from the upper and outer part of a metacarpal, besides a molar and an incisor tooth.

Below the lowest floor, the only fragment known to have been found consists of a couple of inches from the inner side of the back of the shaft of a tibia, exactly corresponding with a small tibia obtained from the Crannog at Lochlee.

In the case of other fragments the depth was unnoted. The collection contains four incisor and seven molar and premolar teeth; of which one unused last lower molar is certainly large, measuring 1·7 inches from before backwards, while another corresponding tooth measures only 1·3. Besides these there are portions of the lower jaw, including condyle and angle, and one of them marked with a double score from some instrument; an inch from the point of a nasal bone broader outside the notch than in the ordinary modern ox; a stout horn-core 4 inches long on the convex side and 5·4 in circumference, made rough-looking by the presence of deep grooves; a right astragalus with maximum length 2·4 inches and minimum breadth 1·3, while in a specimen of the *Bos scoticus* of Cadzow the measurements are 2·5 and 1·4; the shin ridge of a left tibia; lower end of a right scapula; outer boundary of the olecranon fossa of a right

humerus ; a couple of inches of the upper part of a radius and ulna ; two first phalanges and a second phalanx ; and several broken dorsal spines and portions of ribs.

There is thus not a great deal to dogmatise from. But the horn-core agrees with the measurements, descriptions, and figures of Nillson,<sup>1</sup> J. A. Smith,<sup>2</sup> and Boyd Dawkins,<sup>3</sup> and with a skull presented by Dr. Smith to the Hunterian Museum. The upper ends of radius and ulna also correspond exactly with small radii obtained from the Crannog of Lochlee, while they are smaller than the corresponding part in modern cattle and in *Bos scoticus* ; one of them, that of which the depth is unnoted, is different from the other, and from all specimens which have come under my notice, in having strong harsh ridges and markings ; but possibly this may be a peculiarity dependent on sex.

The first phalanges are rather long compared with the modern ox and with *Bos scoticus* in the Natural History Museum of the University of Glasgow.

|                           | Hind Phalanx.    |                    | Fore Phalanx.    |                    |
|---------------------------|------------------|--------------------|------------------|--------------------|
|                           | Greatest length. | Narrowest breadth. | Greatest length. | Narrowest breadth. |
| Hunterston Cave . . .     | 2·3              | .95                | 2·3              | 1·                 |
| <i>Bos scoticus</i> . . . | 2·2              | 1·                 | 2·15             | 1·05               |
| A modern specimen . . .   | 2·1              | 1·                 | 2·               | 1·                 |

A first phalanx from Lochlee is .95 in breadth and only 1·9 in length.

*Deer*.—The remains of deer found furnish more meagre materials for precise determination than do those of the ox.

Above the highest floor of ashes were obtained a left calcaneum in good preservation, about a cubic inch of the inner side of the upper articular extremity of a right tibia, and a portion of lumbar spine cut across with an instrument. All these may have belonged to the common red-deer (*Cervus elaphus*).

Between the upper and middle floor were found the spine and anterior border of a right scapula, similar to that of the red-deer ; and the lower end of a young right radius, too large to belong to a roe-deer, and recog-

<sup>1</sup> *Annals of Natural History*, 2d series, vol. iv. p. 349.

<sup>2</sup> *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Scot.*, vol. ix. p. 587.

<sup>3</sup> *Geological Journal*, vol. xxiii. p. 176.

nised to belong to a deer and not to a goat or sheep by this character—that in the sheep and goat the outer ridge of the broad groove in front is the more prominent; while in deer the inner is more prominent, and the surface internal to that ridge looks more directly inwards.

Between the middle and lowest floor were found a left astragalus 2 inches long and 1 inch in narrowest breadth, and a right astragalus 1·8 long and ·9 broad; also a portion of a head of a femur, and the piece of a right occipital condyle, both from animals of considerable size.

Beneath the lowest floor of ashes were found  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches of a left rib, and a fragment of splintered horn about 2 inches long and 1 broad, probably reindeer; but to this I shall return.

The remains of deer obtained at depths not noted include the following:—A left malar belonging to a large animal, and with a flat ridge running beneath the orbit, such as exists in the female skull in the red-deer, and contrasting with the sharp edge exhibited by the malar in specimens examined of the male. A portion of a right squamous bone, including the root of the zygoma, which differs from the two red-deer skulls with which I have compared it, and agrees with a reindeer in respect of the deep fossæ into which the upper surface of the root of the zygoma is thrown; a small piece of the roof of the skull, also liker reindeer than red-deer specimens in the upward direction of the occipital crest; the upper end of a right metacarpal,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inch wide at the articular extremity; four splinters of metatarsals, one of them from a bone ·9 broad in the shaft; two splinters of large metacarpal bone; a calcined chip from the lower end of a tibia; a small piece of the head of a femur; a portion of dorsal spine; three incisor teeth; a part of a right lower jaw with a first milk molar, second premolar, and a first true molar coming up, all *in situ*, and belonging probably to the red-deer; a considerable part of the lower end of a left humerus of large size, being 2·1 broad; a complete first phalanx, 2·2 long and ·55 broad; and lastly two splinters of horn, each presenting a surface less than two square inches.

There is every possibility that a number of these remains have belonged to the red-deer, and there are only two little bits of skull and three chips of horn to found the suggestion of the presence of reindeer on. The reindeer skull is noted for variability (Van der Hoeven, *Handbook of Zoology*, vol. ii. p. 648). The chips of horn are very small to found on. They are all three smooth and grooved, and one of them with a small projection

sloping up from the side of the plane of flattening, but so as not to lie in that plane. They are not from the fallow-deer, and the question is whether they are from an upper tyne of a red-deer rubbed perfectly smooth or from a reindeer. I cannot find any example in the red-deer of a projection from a tine in the same fashion as occurs in one of those fragments, nor such uniform smoothness of surface so completely like the smoothness of the reindeer horn ; yet I should like further evidence before pronouncing a decided opinion.

*Pig*.—The remains of the pig are few, but characteristic, and found below the lowest ash-floor as well as above the highest.

In the lowest stratum were found a calcaneum and lower half of a metacarpal or metatarsal, both belonging to a good-sized adult.

From between the upper and the second ash-floor were got the upper half of a strong right radius, a molar tooth, and a left lower canine. The canine, when entire, must have measured at least 3 inches in length along its convex border, and half an inch in breadth at the base of its outer surface.

Above the uppermost floor were found an upper incisor and  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches of a strong old ulna ; while at a depth not noted were obtained a lower incisor with an enamel surface  $1\frac{1}{10}$  inch in length ; an atlas 2·9 in breadth, with distinct muscular markings ; 3 inches of the lower end of a strong and large left tibia, part of a pelvic bone, and two imperfect left fibulae. One of the fibulae was the only one of these porcine remains which gave evidence of tenderness in years or otherwise, its lower epiphysis not having been united to the shaft.

*Horse*.—Remains of a horse of good size have been obtained, principally between the upper and middle floor of ashes. There are eight lower molars very much worn down, found most of them certainly together, with portions of the jaw ; two lower molars not begun to wear, and a right calcaneum of good size ; more superficially a chip of the shaft of a right humerus ; and from unnoted depths, an articular process of a cervical vertebra, another of a lumbar, a tip of a transverse process of a dorsal vertebra, and a posterior epiphysis of the body of a dorsal vertebra. The last-named fragment, being a beautifully heart-shaped piece of bone, suggests the possibility of its having been kept for ornament, especially as no large pieces of vertebræ have been found ; but it is not marked artificially.

*Dog*.—Only a few remains of the dog have been detected. They may

all have belonged to one individual as large as a shepherd's dog. They are, a portion of the left lower jaw with the large molar in its place, the corresponding tooth of the opposite side, an inch of the outer side of the upper part of the shaft of the left humerus, a portion from the upper and another from the lower end of a left radius and part of the corresponding ulna, the lower end of the metacarpal of a thumb, and a piece from the upper half of the shaft of a right femur. The portion of femur was in good condition and from a depth unnoted; all the rest were acted on by damp, and came from between the middle and lowest floors.

NOTE.—Since writing the above a further supply of osseous remains has been sent me by Mr. Cochran-Patrick. Of these I need only say at present that they do not throw further light on the presence of the reindeer, that there is a portion of a cervine metacarpal of large size, some large and strong thoroughly adult porcine remains, and a lower epiphysis of a radius of a young horse; also a humerus of a small kind of dog. Evidence has therefore been obtained of the presence of more than one horse, and more than one variety of dog.

J. CLELAND.

## VI.

### NOTE ON TWO VESSELS OF BRASS FOUND IN KILBIRNIE LOCH.

THE two vessels now described were found in a canoe in the Loch of Kilbirnie, and the circumstances of their discovery were detailed in a



FIG. 1.—Scale  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

communication to the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland by Mr. Cochran-Patrick in 1872.<sup>1</sup> From this it appears that the Glengarnock Iron Company had been for some years depositing their refuse in the Loch of

<sup>1</sup> *Proc. Soc. of Ant. of Scot.*, vol. ix. p. 385.

Kilbirnie. The enormous weight of the mass thus deposited had the effect of pushing up the mud from the margin, and among the mud thus pressed up from the bottom of the loch several ancient canoes have been from time to time discovered. One of these canoes, which was found about twenty feet distant from a Crannog in the loch was thus forced to the surface, and when the mud was being cleared out of it a three-legged pot and a brass lion ewer were found in it. The pot (Fig. 1) is of the usual well-known shape. It is 14 inches in height, 11 inches across the mouth, and weighs 28 lbs.



FIG. 2.

The lion ewer (Fig. 2) is of brass, 8 inches in length and  $8\frac{1}{2}$  high. It is the property of W. J. Armstrong, Esq., factor to the Earl of Glasgow, to whom the Loch of Kilbirnie belongs.

It was exhibited at a meeting of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, on December 9, 1878, when the opportunity was taken of bringing together most of the other specimens of these curious vessels known to exist in this country.<sup>1</sup>

In the *Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland* I have given a description of the various specimens of these curious lion-shaped ewers, exhibited at that meeting. From that paper I now take the following remarks on the purpose of these singular vessels. That they are intended for pouring-vessels or hand-ewers is suggested at once by their form, and by the presence of the opening in the top of the head and the small spout in front. I can neither affirm that they were vessels for domestic use nor can I deny the probability of their having been so, because

<sup>1</sup> *Proc. Soc. of Ant. of Scot.*, vol. xiii. p. 50.

I have no evidence bearing on this aspect of the question. I can only say that, looking at the group of vessels as a whole, there is a certain air of dignity about them which suggests rather that they were intended for a ceremonial object than as ordinary utensils for household purposes. Their capacity is so small that they are not fitted for holding liquids in any quantity, but the ceremonial use only required a vessel of small capacity.

Pursuing the investigation in this direction, I find that, under the word *Manile*, Du Cange has, “Ureeus, ureolus, quo aqua manibus infunditur”—a ewer or small pitcher from which water is poured on the hands; and he cites from the *Chronicon Moguntinum* the following passage:—“Erant pelves quatuor argenteae, et urcei diversarum formarum, quos Manilia vocant, eo quod aqua Sacerdotum manibus affunderetur ex eis”—there were four basins of silver and ewers of various forms, which are called *manilia*, because the water is poured on the priest’s hands from them. He also cites the following passage:—“Urceum ad aquam benedictam, et urceum ad manus Sacerdotum abluendas, Manile etiam, et labrum ad aquas de manibus abluentium suseipiendas”—a ewer for the holy water, and a ewer for the washing of the priest’s hands, a *manile* also and a basin for the water from the hands of those that are washed. In the *Epistole a Lanfranco Archiepisc. Cantuar.*, the use of this vessel is clearly defined:—Vas inferius, in quod manibus infusa aqua delabitur; Ureeolus vero, vas superius unde lavandis manibus aqua infunditur”—the inferior vessel in which the water falls when it is poured upon the hands, the superior vessel or ewer from which the water is poured on the hands to be washed. The *Ordo Romanus* gives the name of the basin or inferior vessel:—“Aquamanile, hoc est vas manuale quo scilicet manus lavantur;” or, as it is more distinctly given by Joannes de Janua:—“Aquimanile dicitur res super quod cadit aqua qua abluuntur digiti Sacerdotum post sumptionem Corporis Christi”—*aquamanile* is the name of the thing into which the water falls that washes the fingers of the priests after the taking of the sacrament. The *Catholicon Armoricum* has:—“Aquamanilla, Piscine en quoi, le Prestre lave les mains”—*Aquamanilla*, the *piscina* in which the priest washes his hands. In the Canons of the Fourth Council of Carthage, it is enjoined that the sub-deacon should receive at his ordination from the hands of the archdeacon an *aquamanile* as one of the emblems of his office, and in the *Ordo Romanus* the acolytes are directed to carry an

*aquamanus* in the procession after the Pope on Easter Day. *Aquamanilia* of great splendour are more frequently mentioned than the *Urceoli* or ewers. They were large basins, often of silver, chased and sometimes enamelled. Brunhild, Queen of the Franks, gave to the Church of St. Germanus an *aquamanile* weighing 3 lbs. 9 oz., showing in the middle of it a figure of Neptune with his trident.

It is established from these passages that the celebrant of the mass had his hands washed before and after taking consecrated bread; that they were washed by water poured over them from a ewer called *manile*; and that the water so used fell into a basin called *aquamanile* or *piscina*.

The next question that arises is, What was the form and material of these *manilia*? This question is answered by a passage which occurs in the *Res Germanicae* of Urstadius.<sup>1</sup> Quoting from an Inventory in the *Chronicon Conradi*, he says:—"Urcae argentei diversarum formarum quos manilia vocant, eo quod ex eis aqua sacerdotum manibus funderetur, habentes formam leonum, dragonum, avium et griforum, vel aliorum animalium quorumcunque"—Silver ewers of diverse forms, which are called *manilia*, because out of them water is poured on the hands of the priests; they have the form of lions, dragons, birds, and griffins, or of any other animal whatsoever.

In his work on Ecclesiastical Art in Germany during the Middle Ages, Dr. Wilhelm Lubke, Professor of Art History in Stuttgart, includes, among the altar furniture, "Lastly, the *pouring* vessels (*manilia*) for the washing of hands, which in the Middle Ages they used to form like an animal, or in some other fantastic shape. These vessels often occur as a lion, a horse, a dove, a hen, and in many other forms. A *manile* formed as a siren is to be seen in St. John's Church at Herford (of which Dr. Lubke gives an engraved representation), and one as a lion in the church at Berghausen in the district of Arnsberg, Westphalia."

I find in my note-book an entry made at the time that I visited the museum in Copenhagen to the effect that there are in that collection twenty-three ewers of brass or bronze, many of which are in the form of lions, and several in the form of knights on horseback. I have no distinct recollection of the number that are lion-shaped, but among them there is one bearing an inscription in Runes on a shield in front of the animal's

<sup>1</sup> Cited in Troyon's *Monuments de l'antiquité dans l'Europe barbare*; 8vo. Lausanne, 1868, p. 435.

chest as follows :—“This lion is given to God’s service, and to St. Olaf of Vatnsfjord, by Thorvalti and Thordisa.” This specimen is of beautiful workmanship, 14 inches long and 12 inches high. It has a square hole with a hinged cover to it on the top of the head, exactly like some of those now exhibited, and in the mouth of the animal is a small double spout. The handle, which was affixed to the back, is broken off. The church of Vatnsfjord to which it belonged is in Iceland. The persons mentioned in the inscription on the lion’s breast as giving it to God and St. Olaf are well known. Thorwald Snorrason of Vatnsfjord is mentioned in the Iceland Annals in 1224, as having then married Thordisa, the daughter of the great historian Snorro Sturleson. Thorwald’s death took place in 1229, so that the lion must have been gifted to the church of Vatnsfjord between the years 1224 and 1229. In the same collection there is another lion-ewer bearing a shield on a collar round the neck of the animal, on which is engraved a bishop holding a crosier. This ewer formerly belonged to the church of Innslov in Denmark. No particular description of the others is accessible, but these two instances will suffice to show their ecclesiastical character, and the figure of one engraved in Worsaae’s *Oldsager* will show their exact correspondence with the specimens now exhibited.

I saw some specimens in the museum at Stockholm, but I have no note of their number, and the published catalogue merely includes them as a group among the class of ecclesiastical relics dating from the thirteenth to the sixteenth century. One of these, however, is figured in the Swedish Royal Academy’s monthly Journal for 1872.<sup>1</sup> The description in the Journal referred to states that this ewer was presented to the National Historical Museum by Alfred Carleson in 1870, and that it formerly belonged to a church in the province of Ydre. The article also refers to the ancient rule of the church by which the officiating priest was enjoined to lave his hands before touching the host. It is added that the Stockholm Museum possesses two other bronze ewers of similar lion form, one of which came from Gothland; and that from the twelfth to the fourteenth century such water-ewers were formed like lions, horses, basilisks, griffins, doves, or hens.

Kluver describes three specimens of bronze ewers known in Norway before the publication of his book in 1823.<sup>2</sup> One of these is in the form of

<sup>1</sup> Kongl. Vitterhet’s *Historie och Antiquitets Akademiens Manadsblad*, 1872, p. 12.

<sup>2</sup> *Norske Mindesmaerkar af Lorentz Diderich Kluver*, Christiania, 1823; pp. 46-48, Plate XI.

a griffin bearing a man in its mouth, the second is in the form of a unicorn, and the third shaped like a knight on horseback. Kluver was inclined to look for the origin of these fantastic forms in the heathen mythology, and to conclude that they belonged to the Pagan times though some were used in the rites of the Christian church. On the other hand, Professor Munch, referring to the Norwegian specimens, says, "Notwithstanding these fantastic shapes of four-footed beasts, etc., they were used upon the altar as vessels containing the water which the deacon poured upon the hands of the officiating priest before his touching the consecrated bread." He adds, "I understand from Mr. Thomsen, who learned it from a Frenchman brought up at Smyrna, that such vessels are still used for the same purpose in the Romish churches of the Levant." He therefore concludes that those found in Norway may be Byzantine, or made after Byzantine models—and their date appears to me to favour that supposition.

In Wagner's *Handbook of the Principal Antiquities of Pagan Times discovered in Germany*, published at Weimar in 1842, four of these vessels are figured and described. The first of these, which is in the shape of a lion, was found at Brunswick; the secoud, also lion-shaped, was found at Konningen Graetz; the third, shaped like a horse, was found at Prague; and the fourth, shaped like a lioness, at Scherbitz. There is another German example in the museum at Sigmaringen. There is one in the British Museum, but I am not aware that its history is known. Two are mentioned as being in the possession of the Earl of Shrewsbury, and Dr. Wilson mentions one in the collection of Mr. Drummond Hay.<sup>1</sup> An example of the same form of lion ewer from the Debruge-Dumenil collection is figured and described by Mr. H. F. Holt in the *Proceedings of the Archaeological Association*, printed in their Journal, vol. xxvii. p. 260. Mr. Holt styles this vessel "Augsburg work, of the commencement of the fifteenth century." They are also referred to in Labarte's *Handbook of the Arts of the Middle Ages*, as dating from the eleventh to the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries.

Thus the mystery so long connected with these vessels when they were

<sup>1</sup> Since this paper was written Mr. Cochran-Patrick has favoured me with a photograph of a ewer of this class in the possession of Mr. J. G. McKirdy of Birkwood, Lanarkshire. It is in the form of a goat (or possibly a chamois), has a

handle of the same zoomorphic type as the others, and is provided with a spout and stopcock in front of the breast. An allied class of vessels in the form of knights on horseback was produced both in metal and in pottery.

only known through isolated specimens disappears, and instead of it we find a well-established class of ecclesiastical utensils, with a well-defined use. We find them still existing in sufficient numbers to substantiate their place and function, and to show by their general similarity that, whether they are found in Germany, England, Scotland, Denmark, Sweden or Norway, or even in Iceland, they are objects whose conventional form was fixed by the common custom of Christendom, and but slightly differentiated by national or local feeling.

They are spread over all Europe, says Troyon, and their dates vary "from the tenth to the sixteenth century." Yet, by a singular hankering after the mysterious, he suggests that they pertain to an ancient form of worship, and that, though in some cases used in the Christian church, in others they have been deposited by pagans in their tombs. Some have been unquestionably dug up from the ground, but that they were obtained from "tombs" there is no evidence, and, of course, the suggestion of "paganism" is entirely groundless. That one of the Scottish examples was found in a canoe hollowed out of a single trunk is suggestive of a certain antiquity, but that the antiquity of such a canoe must necessarily be greater than the twelfth or even greater than the fifteenth century remains open to question. The period of the class being fixed by the known dedication of one of them, and the historical description of others in inventories of the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries, their range in date is perhaps not too widely stated by M. Troyon as between the tenth and sixteenth centuries, although I have to add that no specimen has come under my notice which I could refer to a period so very early as the tenth century.

These vessels have been usually styled "bronze lion ewers," and it was, therefore, of some importance that the actual composition of the metal should be determined. This was kindly undertaken by Mr. W. Ivison Macadam, and the following are the results of his careful analysis of a lion ewer belonging to Mr. Harvey:—

|                            |       | No. 1<br>Analysis. | No. 2<br>Analysis. | Average of<br>Two Analyses. |
|----------------------------|-------|--------------------|--------------------|-----------------------------|
| Copper .                   | . . . | . . .              | 78·36              | 78·38                       |
| Zinc .                     | . . . | . . .              | 12·15              | 12·04                       |
| Insoluble siliceous matter |       |                    | 9·38               | 9·46                        |
|                            |       | —                  | —                  | —                           |
|                            |       | 99·89              | 99·88              | 99·88                       |

It is probable that the siliceous matter has been derived from the soil. Deducting this sand matter, the composition of the alloy is as follows :—

|          |   |   | No. 1<br>Analysis. | No. 2<br>Analysis. | Average of<br>Two Analyses. |
|----------|---|---|--------------------|--------------------|-----------------------------|
| Copper . | . | . | . 86·57            | 86·68              | 86·62                       |
| Zinc .   | . | . | . 13·31            | 13·31              | 13·31                       |
|          |   |   | —                  | —                  | —                           |
|          |   |   | 99·88              | 99·99              | 99·93                       |

The above analyses show about 13 parts of copper to every 2 parts of zinc by weight.

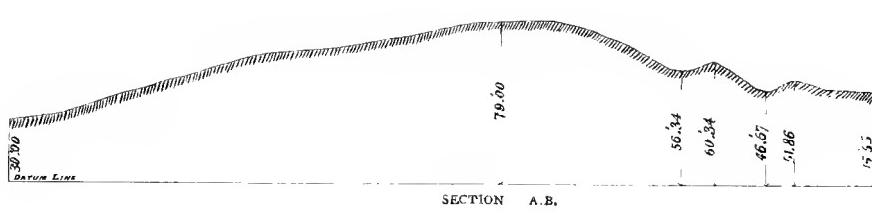
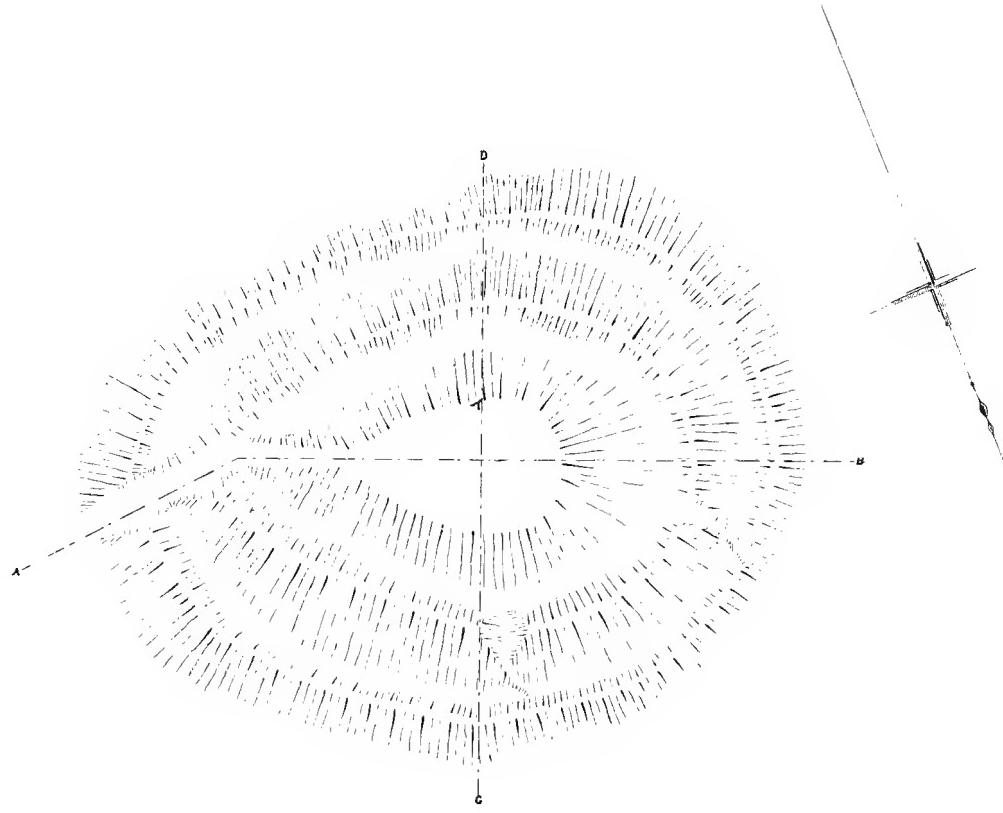
W. IVISON MACADAM, F.C.S., ETC.,  
*Lecturer on Chemistry.*

ANALYTICAL LABORATORY, SURGEONS' HALL,  
*May 17th, 1879.*

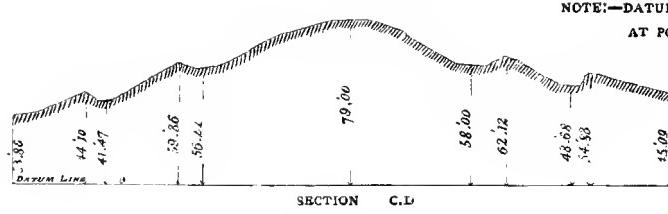
The metal is therefore brass and not bronze, though differing considerably in the proportion of zinc from the modern brass. The appearance of the oxidised surface differs also from the *patina* of bronze, and as the rest of the ewers present much the same character I have no hesitation in describing them all as of brass.

J. ANDERSON.





NOTE:—DATUM LINE 73.86 BELOW TOP OF ROCK  
AT POINT MARKED A ON PLAN.



DUNVIN.





## VII.

### AYRSHIRE DUNS.

#### No. I.—DUNVIN.

THE prehistoric earthworks of Ayrshire are both numerous and important, presenting many varieties of the structures known commonly as hill-forts or camps. Some have suffered more or less from the progress of agricultural improvements, but many still remain, more especially in the pastoral districts, in comparatively good condition.

One of the most perfect specimens is situated in the parish of Girvan, about three miles from the town of Girvan, on the road to Colmonell.<sup>1</sup> It stands on the north ridge of the water of Assel, looking over the upper valley of the Stinchar, and commands an extensive view. It consists of an inner mound, surrounded by two ditches and two ramparts of earth. The whole is now covered with green turf. On the east side an inclined way leads from the summit over the ditches and ramparts to the outside. The area of the structure is about one acre three roods.

The accompanying plan and sections, which have been carefully prepared under the superintendence of Mr. R. Inglis, factor to the Earl of Stair, will give the best idea of this remarkable earthwork.

It is of oval form, measuring about 315 feet in its greatest length, by 240 feet in breadth. The inner mound is pear-shaped, measuring about 104 feet by 68. The highest point is about 35 feet above the level of the top of the outer rampart, at the point where the line C D cuts it. Northward, from the point B, there are two entrances through the ramparts, but these seem of modern construction. The inclined way shown in the first section leading from the eastern side of the inner mound to the outside, is apparently part of the original design.

It is impossible from the nature of the structure to give minutely exact

<sup>1</sup> See *Ordnance Survey* (1-inch scale, Ayrshire, sheet 7).

measurements of every part of the ramparts and ditches, as these vary at different points, but the following data, taken on the lines of the section, will give a general idea of the size of the Dun. On the line A B, the slope from the western edge of the inner mound to the bottom of the inner ditch is about 48 feet. The breadth of the inner ditch at this point is about 7 feet, but it varies from 15 feet to 5 feet at various points. From the outer edge of the inner ditch to the top of the inner rampart on the slope, is 15 feet on the line A B, but it varies slightly all round. The average breadth of the top of the inner rampart is about 2 feet. From the top of the inner rampart to the bottom of the outer ditch is 28 feet, but it varies from 30 to 40 feet at other points. The breadth of the outer ditch varies from 3 feet to 7 feet. On the slope from the bottom of the outer ditch to the top of the outer rampart it measures 13 feet on the line A B, and about 10 feet on the line C D. The breadth of the top of the outer rampart is about 2 feet, the outer slope varies from 12 to 25 feet. Some slight excavations were made this autumn on the top, and at various points in both ditches. Nothing was discovered, except that the soil on the summit was evidently forced, and that a considerable body of water was collected in parts of the ditches, but neither its source nor its outfall was discovered. The exceedingly wet season prevented a more extended investigation at the time.

R. W. COCHRAN-PATRICK.





## VIII.

### THE CHURCH OF KILBIRNIE.

THERE is little known regarding the ancient church of Kilbirnie, and the few notices of its earlier history are somewhat conflicting.

It is stated by Chalmers, in his *Caledonia*,<sup>1</sup> that the parish of Kilbirnie derived its name from the church, which was dedicated to Saint Birinie or Birinus. St. Birinus is said to have been a bishop and confessor, who converted the West Saxons. He died at Dorchester in 650 A.D., and was commemorated on the 3d of December. Other churches or chapels in Scotland seem also to have been dedicated to him. In the Boyne, a district in Banffshire, there was a place called Kilbirnie; another, in Aird of Inverness-shire. No authority is given by Chalmers for his statement relative to Kilbirnie, but the similarity of the name of this church and parish to that of the Saint, and also the name of the well to be afterwards mentioned, seem, in so far, to corroborate the historian.

In *Origines Parochiales Scotiae*,<sup>2</sup> the church is said to have been dedicated to Saint Brandane, the apostle of the Isles, who died in 578, and whose festival occurs on the 16th of May O.S., on which day Pont<sup>3</sup> records that the annual fair of Kilbirnie was held. Upon the change of style the 16th of May became the 28th, and the fair accordingly took place on the latter date; but of late years it has been, and now is, held on the third Wednesday of May O.S. It is still called, by a corruption of the name of the Saint, "Brinnan's Day." These circumstances seem to support the connection with St. Brandane. On the other hand, it is stated in *Origines Parochiales*, that "in the neighbourhood there is a mineral well known by the name of Birnie's well." This well is still known by the name, and is mentioned in the *New Statistical Account of Scotland*,<sup>4</sup> not, however, as a

<sup>1</sup> Vol. iii. pp. 588, 589, edition 1807.

<sup>3</sup> Cunningham Topographized by Mr. T. Pont;

<sup>2</sup> Vol. i. p. 92.

Dobie's edition, 1876, pp. 7 and 43.

<sup>4</sup> *Ayrsh.*, p. 691.

mineral well, there being no such wells in the parish, but as a spring remarkable for its volume and superior quality of water, and which had been conducted by pipes to Kilbirnie Castle, about a quarter of a mile distant.

Prior to the Reformation, the church was within the diocese of Glasgow. It belonged to the Abbey and Monastery of Kilwinning, and the cure was served by a perpetual vicar. It is mentioned as early as the year 1275. In Bagimont's *Taxed Roll of Benefices* in that year, it is noticed thus:—"In decanatu de Kyill et Cwnyngham vicaria de Kylbyrne iiiij lib.;" and in the taxation of the sixteenth century it is entered as—"Vica<sup>a</sup> de Kylbyrne, iij lib. viii s."<sup>1</sup> The vicarage is taxed in Bagimont's roll according to a value of xl lib.; and in the taxation of the sixteenth century at xxxiv lib.<sup>1</sup> References to "Domino Thoma Merschel perpetuo vicario ecclesie de Kilbryny"<sup>2</sup> occur at various times between the years 1410 and 1430. In 1506, the Archbishop of Glasgow annexed the vicarage of Kilbirnie to the University of Glasgow.<sup>3</sup> In the *Books of Adjournal*, 1507, Robert Peblis in Brockly is convicted of a felony committed in the house of John Skeoch, "capelano in Kilbirny." In 1540 James Scott was vicar of Kilbirnie, as on 3d February of that year, "in presens of the lordis of counsale and college of Justice, ane venerable fader in god, Alexander, abbot of Cambus-Kynneth, president thairof, schew how maister James Scott, vicar of Kilbirny, ane of the scribis of counsale, had presentit to him as president, and to maister Thomas Ballendene, collectour of the said college, and to divers vthers lordis therof being present for the tyme, ane mandate maid be ane venerable fader in god, Alexander, abbot of Kilwynnyng and convent therof, in fauors of the said seite, grantand ane zeirlie pensioune therto of the sovme of xxvij lib., to be vptaken zeirlie of the vicarage of Dunlop, pertenyng to maister Jhone Mair, usufructuar of the samyne, Quhilk pensioune was grantit of befor be the said venerable fader and convent to be tane vp of the vicarage of Kilbirny; and because the vicarage of Dunlop is of greater importance, and may better beir zeirlie the said pensioune," the transference was accepted, and was ratified by Parliament on 15th December 1543.<sup>4</sup> In the rental of Kilwinning given up at the Reformation, the parsonage tithes of the church of Kilbirnie were held on a lease from the abbot and monks of Kilwinning for the inconsiderable sum of 8 li. yearly.

<sup>1</sup> *Reg. Glasg.* vol. i. p. lxxvii.

<sup>3</sup> *Orig. Paroch.* vol. i. p. 507, et *Lib. Protoc.*

" *Mun. Fra. Ord. Pred. Glasg.* (Mait. Club).

(Gramp. Club), vol. ii. pp. 132-198.

App. pp. 238-246.

<sup>4</sup> *Acts of Parl. Scot.*, vol. ii. p. 444. Record edition.

The lands which belonged to the church passed after that period into lay hands,<sup>1</sup> and in 1603 the patronage and tithes of the church were granted to Hugh, Earl of Eglinton, with whose descendants the patronage remained till the passing of the Act 37 and 38 Victoria, cap. 82, which abolished church patronage on and after 1st January 1875.

The following notices of the Ministers of Kilbirnie from the Reformation to the present day are given chiefly on the authority of Dr. Hew Scott.<sup>2</sup>

1567.—Archibald Hamilton held the vicarage of Kilbirnie at the Reformation. He had been appointed to the benefice by Gavin Hamilton, Abbot of Kilwinning, with a third of the vicarage, extending to xxxi li. ij s. ij d. The vicar joined the party of the Hamiltons, took the part of Queen Mary in the contest which followed her dethronement, and was forfeited in the Parliament held at Stirling in August 1571.<sup>3</sup> He appears as reader in 1574-1580, and again was promoted to the ministry before 1585. He demitted prior to 28th April, and died before 5th November 1586. He had a son, Malcolm, who was presented to the vicarage by James VI., on 28th April 1586, but not admitted.

1571.—Robert Crawfurd succeeded on the forfeiture of the preceding, and was appointed vicar and reader, with the *haill* vicarage.<sup>4</sup>

1586.—John Heriot, A.M., who had his degree from the University of St. Andrews 21st March 1580, was presented to the vicarage by James VI., on 21st November 1586. He died before 25th November 1630, aged about 70.

1619.—William Russell, A.M., was laureated at the University of Glasgow in 1610, on the exercise got a testimonial from the Presbytery there on 15th May 1616, and was, probably, admitted before 1619, as in that year “Mr. William Russell, minister of Kilbirnie, appears as a debtor in the testament of Alexander Boyd, one of the regents of Glasgow College.<sup>5</sup> He was presented to the vicarage by Charles I., on 25th November 1630, contributed xx merks towards erecting the Library in the University of Glasgow in 1632, and was a member of the General Assembly in 1638. On 15th June 1647, he made a complaint to the Presbytery of Irvine, that John Braidine, one of his parishioners, had called his doctrine “dust and grey meal,” who being summoned compeared before the Presbytery on 29th June, “and ingenuously confessed his fault. The Presbytrie considering how prejudicial such speeches were to the whole ministrie, after mature deliberation does ordain that first upon his knees he make ane confession of his fault before the Presbytrie, and thereafter goe to his own congregation, and there in the public place of repentance make ane acknowledgment of his fault likewise—and Mr. Hugh M’Kaile to goe to Kilbirnie to receive him.”<sup>6</sup> He submitted and was absolved. A prayer of Mr. Russell’s on one occasion is not a little remarkable for the expression, “Lord! Thou knowes, we are false knaves together.”

1670.—William Tullidaff, A.M., formerly of Dunboig, was indulged by the Privy Council on 1st January 1670; a decree was given against him and others on 8th July 1673, depriving them of a half-year’s stipend for not keeping the anniversary of his Majesty’s restoration; he was deprived by the Privy Council, 27th November 1684, for

<sup>1</sup> *Caledonia*, vol. iii. p. 559.

<sup>4</sup> *New Stat. Acc., Ayrsh.*, p. 720.

<sup>2</sup> *Fasti Eccles. Scot.*, Part iii. p. 170.

<sup>5</sup> *New Stat. Acc., Ayrsh.*, p. 720.

<sup>3</sup> *Bannatyne’s Journal*, p. 259.

<sup>6</sup> *Presb. Rec.*

not keeping their instructions, and imprisoned, 11th December following, for refusing to give bond not to use his ministry in the kingdom.

In the Act of Indulgence, September 3d, 1672, certain parishes are named in which ministers ousted since the year 1661 were to be confined to exercise the other parts of their ministerial functions. Among those so specified is, "Kilbirnie, with Mr. William Tillidaff, Mr. Patrick Anderson." On March 12th, 1673, the ministers who had not then entered their confinements were cited before the Council, when they were appointed to do so before the 1st June under pain of being apprehended as despisers of his Majesty's authority,—among them compeared Mr. Patrick Anderson. On 3d April 1678, he is charged before the Council with holding conventicles in the years 1674-5-6-7-8, in his house in Potter-Row, and was sent to the Bass. On 26th August 1679, he was one of the prisoners brought up from the Bass to Edinburgh Tolbooth, and refusing to comply with the terms offered by the Council, he, among others, was remanded. Some time afterwards they all appear to have been liberated upon a bond to appear when called on, under a penalty of £500 stg.<sup>1</sup> Mr. Patrick Anderson would seem, however, never to have been resident in Kilbirnie.

168.—Alexander Duncan, A.M., probably son of Mr. William Duncan, minister of New Kilpatrick, attained his degree at the University of Glasgow 20th July 1675; recommended by James, Marquis of Montrose, on 7th May 1681, for the Church of Baldernock, which did not then become vacant; ousted by the people in 1688; probably assisted his father for a time at New Kilpatrick, but settled in a Jacobite Episcopal congregation at Glasgow in 1715. So zealous and keen were his political feelings that he refused giving the communion to an English officer because he would not acknowledge his having held a commission from King George to be a sin. He was consecrated a bishop of that body at Edinburgh in 1724, and died in January 1733, aged 78, leaving a son Robert, and a daughter Grizell.

1688.—John Glasgow, A.M., took his degree at the University of Glasgow 16th July 1674; ordained 16th August 1688; died in December 1721, aged about 68, in the 34th year of his ministry. He married Jean, eldest daughter of John Cunningham of Wattiestoun, and had a son, Robert, of Pudevenholme and other lands.

1723.—James Smith, A.M., obtained his degree at the University of Glasgow 16th June 1712; became schoolmaster at Irvine; was licensed by the Presbytery 13th March 1722; called 5th February, and ordained 2d May 1723; died 11th February 1733, aged about 40, and in the 10th year of his ministry. He married Bethia Barclay, who survived him, and had a daughter Elizabeth, who married Robert Dallas, Esq., of Kensington.

1734.—Malcolm Brown, A.M., got his degree from the University of Glasgow 30th April 1723; licensed by the Presbytery 10th November 1730, and became chaplain to Lord Boyle; was called 26th September 1733, ordained 30th January 1734; died FATHER of the church 21st December 1794, in his 100th year and 62d of his ministry. He was highly respected for his exemplary life, unaffected piety, regular discharge of parochial duty, and charitable and benevolent disposition. He bequeathed £10 to the poor. Mrs. Ann Bain, his spouse, died 29th November 1793.

1795.—Robert Urquhart, licensed by the Presbytery 23d September 1788, and obtained a promise of the Church of Crail in 1789, which he was obliged, on account of peculiar circumstances, to relinquish; presented by Archibald, Earl of Eglinton, 9th March, and ordained 6th August 1795; died 22d September 1845, in the 83d year of his age and

---

<sup>1</sup> Wodrow's *Hist.*, and *New Stat. Acc., Ayrsh.*, p. 720.

51st of his ministry. He married, 10th September 1804, Elizabeth Hooks, and had two sons, H. R., writer, Largs, and Andrew, minister of Portpatrick.

1846.—John Orr, the present incumbent, studied in the Universities of Glasgow, Edinburgh, and St. Andrews; was licensed by the Presbytery of Irvine in June 1844; became assistant to the Rev. Peter Young, Wigton, and afterwards to the Rev. Robert Urquhart, of Kilbirnie, at whose decease he was presented to the living by the Earl of Eglinton and Winton, and ordained by the Presbytery in January 1846.

In *Origines Parochiales*, already quoted, it is stated that the church "was situated on the Garnock, and beside the castle of the manor." Although this statement, taken literally, can scarcely be reconciled with the topography of the present day—the church being nearly a quarter of a mile from the river, and the castle about three quarters of a mile distant from the church, while the river at the nearest point is three-quarters of a mile from the castle—yet there can be no doubt from the evidence on its own walls that the present church is the one referred to, and that the older part of the edifice now standing formed part of the earlier, if not original, structure. The description of the church which follows is mainly adopted from the account written by the late Mr. William Dobie in 1840, and published in *The Scottish Journal of Topography, Antiquities, etc.*, Edinburgh, 1848.

The Church of Kilbirnie is situated about half a mile south of the village, at the base of a gentle rise forming the westward boundary of the valley of the Garnock. The fabric is a simple oblong in form, measuring 65 feet in length by  $29\frac{1}{2}$  in breadth, with wings or aisles extending north and south from its eastern extremity, and a plain square tower of moderate elevation attached to the western gable.<sup>1</sup> The body of the church and tower are of common masonry, the quoins and facings of the apertures being of roughly chiseled freestone. Both the church and tower are covered with deep roofs, and the west gable of the latter is crowned with a small belfry. On the south wall of the tower and close to the line of the eave, a panel or compartment, surrounded by a moulding, contains a stone on which are carved in relief the armorial bearings of Crawfurd impaled with Barclay; and near the centre of the same wall, and just above the intake of the tower, on a plain stone appear carved in like fashion the arms of Cuninghame.<sup>2</sup> The aisles, which are of unequal dimensions, have been added at different periods to the original structure. The earlier, which

<sup>1</sup> Plate I.

<sup>2</sup> Figs. 7 and 8, Plate No. 7.

is that projecting southwards, is built of jointed ashlar, and ornamented with a few indifferently formed mouldings. Over a window of this aisle, in a panel, are cut the armorial bearings of the name of Cuninghame, with the date 1597, and the letters I. C. and K. C., the initials of Sir James Cuninghame of Glengarnock, and his lady, Katherine, second daughter of William, seventh Earl of Glencairn.<sup>1</sup> The north aisle or wing, which is considerably the larger, contains, besides the Crawford gallery, a private apartment and entrance lobby, and under these, in impressive contiguity, is the family burial vault. This is the most modern and best built part of the church, having been erected by Sir John Crawford in 1642, as is testified by his initials and the date cut in raised characters on the gable of the aisle.<sup>2</sup> That the edifice is of much older standing than the earliest of these additions seems obvious from the greater strength and simplicity of the masonry in the main part of the building, and though not prepared to assign a date for its construction, yet, as the south or Glengarnock aisle was built only thirty-seven years subsequently to the Reformation, it can scarcely be doubted that the body of the structure existed as a place of public worship prior to that era. Should the fess, ermine, the bearing of the Crawfords, on the upper part of the south wall of the tower, be coeval with the building, its construction cannot be referred to an earlier period than the latter part of the fifteenth century, it having been subsequent to 1470 that Malcolm Crawford of Greenock married Marjory, only daughter and heiress to John Barclay of Kilbirnie. The escutcheon, however, of Cuninghame of Glengarnock likewise occurring on this part of the structure might lead to the conclusion of an older date. It may be here mentioned in passing that the jougs, attached to its west wall, were found more than forty years ago amongst some lumber in the tower, and have been thus preserved for the inspection of the curious.

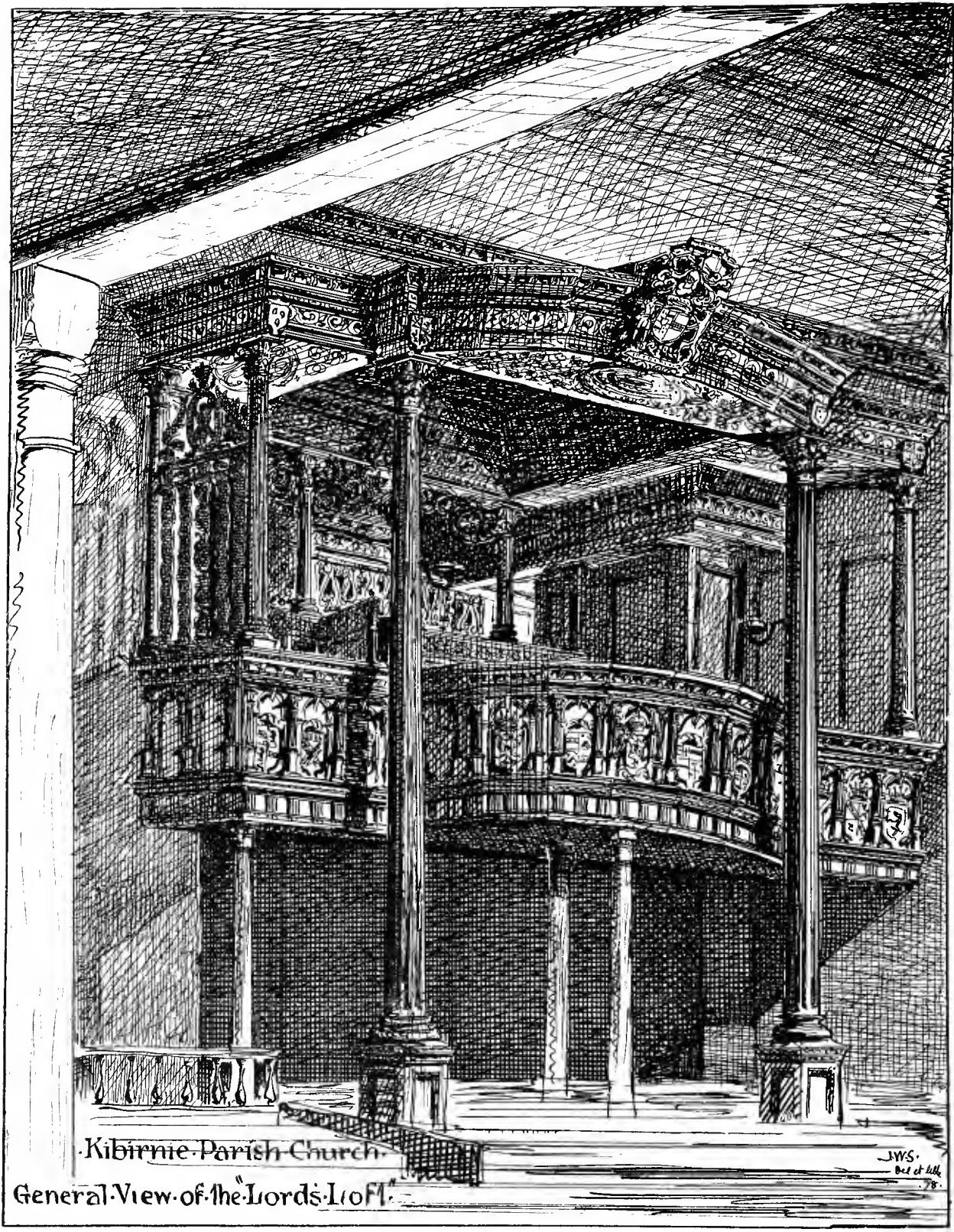
The church is, however, chiefly remarkable on account of the carvings in oak with which the Crawford gallery and the pulpit are profusely decorated, and the numerous heraldic proofs on the former of the ancestral dignity of John, first Viscount Garnock, by whose commands all these adornments were executed early in the last century.<sup>3</sup> The gallery in front

<sup>1</sup> Plate No. 6.

<sup>2</sup> Plate No. 6.

<sup>3</sup> The title was created in 1703, and his death occurred in 1708. *Vide Douglas' Peerage*, by Wood, vol. i. p. 392.





Kiburnie Parish Church.  
General View of the Lords Loft.





is composed of a central part 14 feet in length, and two less advanced, each of 4 feet ; the former projecting between 5 and 6 feet into the church, and the others about 2 feet less. The elevation consists simply of the fronts or breasts of these divisions, and a corresponding crowning entablature, supported by four Corinthian columns, two of which, 16 feet 4 inches each in height, including their pedestals, rest on the floor of the church ; while the others, which are only about 6 feet in length, stand on the extremities of the less advanced fronts. The entablature is of the most ornate description of Corinthian, every moulding of the cornice and architrave being appropriately carved, and the frieze ornamented with scrolls of foliage. A pedimented compartment is formed over its centre, in front of which is affixed an elaborate representation of the Viscount's honours. The soffit of the entablature is richly sculptured with a running pattern of the vine, extending from the capitals of the principal columns to a central oval ornament.<sup>1</sup>

The fronts are likewise decorated with a profusion of architectural ornament. The bounding feature of their depth, which is in all 3 feet 7 inches, is a small enriched cornice, with a kind of Doric frieze, the metopes of which, however, have long since been despoiled of their alternating ornaments—the thistle and the rose. Above this cornice, and extending along the entire fronts, is a series of thirteen arcades springing from small pilasters placed against half columns of the Corinthian order. A richly carved composite entablature, though disproportionately deep, surmounts the miniature columns, and completes the design.<sup>2</sup> This part of the elevation presents a very ornate appearance, the effect of which is considerably heightened by the shields of arms placed in the arcades. The bearings of these, with their accompanying coronets or wreaths, being tinctured as well as sculptured, not only add to the diversity of the carvings, but impart, by their bright and “various dyes,” an air of dignity and splendour to the whole interior of the lowly house of prayer. A small screen of pilasters, and other ornaments, occupying the right hand space formed by the projection of the gallery beyond the side wall of the church, as composing in some measure a part of the elevation, may be here noticed. The lower part of it consists of five small pilasters placed closely together, the centre one of which is composed entirely of waved foliage and flowers “*percé à jour*” ; the others are wreathed or twisted, and a third of

<sup>1</sup> Plates Nos. 1 and 3.

<sup>2</sup> Plates Nos. 3 and 5.

their height, in the centre, is fluted spiralwise, a viscount's coronet terminating the flutes. The pilasters carry a neatly carved entablature, over which, supported by thistles issuing from scrolls, is the figure of St. Andrew bearing his cross, within an oval band, inscribed with the motto of the order, “*Nemo . me . Impune . Lacesset.*” A thistle, ensigned with an imperial crown, surmounts the band, and finishes this rich and singular composition.<sup>1</sup>

The interior finishing of the gallery corresponds in style with the parts described. The walls are panelled in oak, and surmounted by a deep architrave cornice, ornamented with eight tiers of enrichments. The principal, or central ceiling, being about 2 feet higher than the range of this cornice, is surrounded by a congeries of mouldings, distinct alike in size and decoration from the other. The ceiling enclosed by these is thrown, by means of a few bold enriched members, into a deep compartment, much of which is covered with a centre ornament, composed of an enriched pendant, and four tapering scrolls, similarly foliated, each resembling in profile the contour of a console. The scrolls enclose rosettes, and are separated from one another by wreathed rods lying along the central length and breadth of the ornament. In the angular spaces of the compartment are placed flat mal-formed winged masks, intended to represent the heads of cherubs.<sup>2</sup> The platfonds, right and left of this ceiling, and which are of the height of the cornice first mentioned, though small, have not been left without decided marks of the carver's patience and ingenuity. In the centre of each is a star of ten points, encircled by a row of eight raffled leaves, from between every two of which spring double stems of foliage, terminating in expanded scrolls. Detached sprigs of the like ornament occupy the angles of the platfonds instead of cherub heads as on the central ceiling.

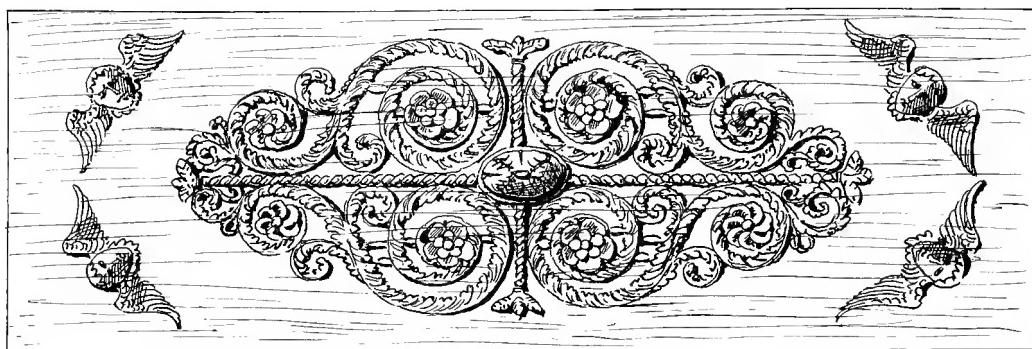
The front seat of the gallery is separated from that allotted to the household by a panelled partition of oak, 4 feet 9 inches deep, on which are placed four columns, with a half one at each end, of about the same height as the partition. From the capitals of the columns extend pendant convolutions of foliage, and over the central intercolumniation are affixed against the cornice and architrave his lordship's initials, interwoven with those of his lady. The characters are in full relief, and surmounted by a coronet; while below, a cherub's head with expanded wings feigns the part

<sup>1</sup> Plate No. 1.

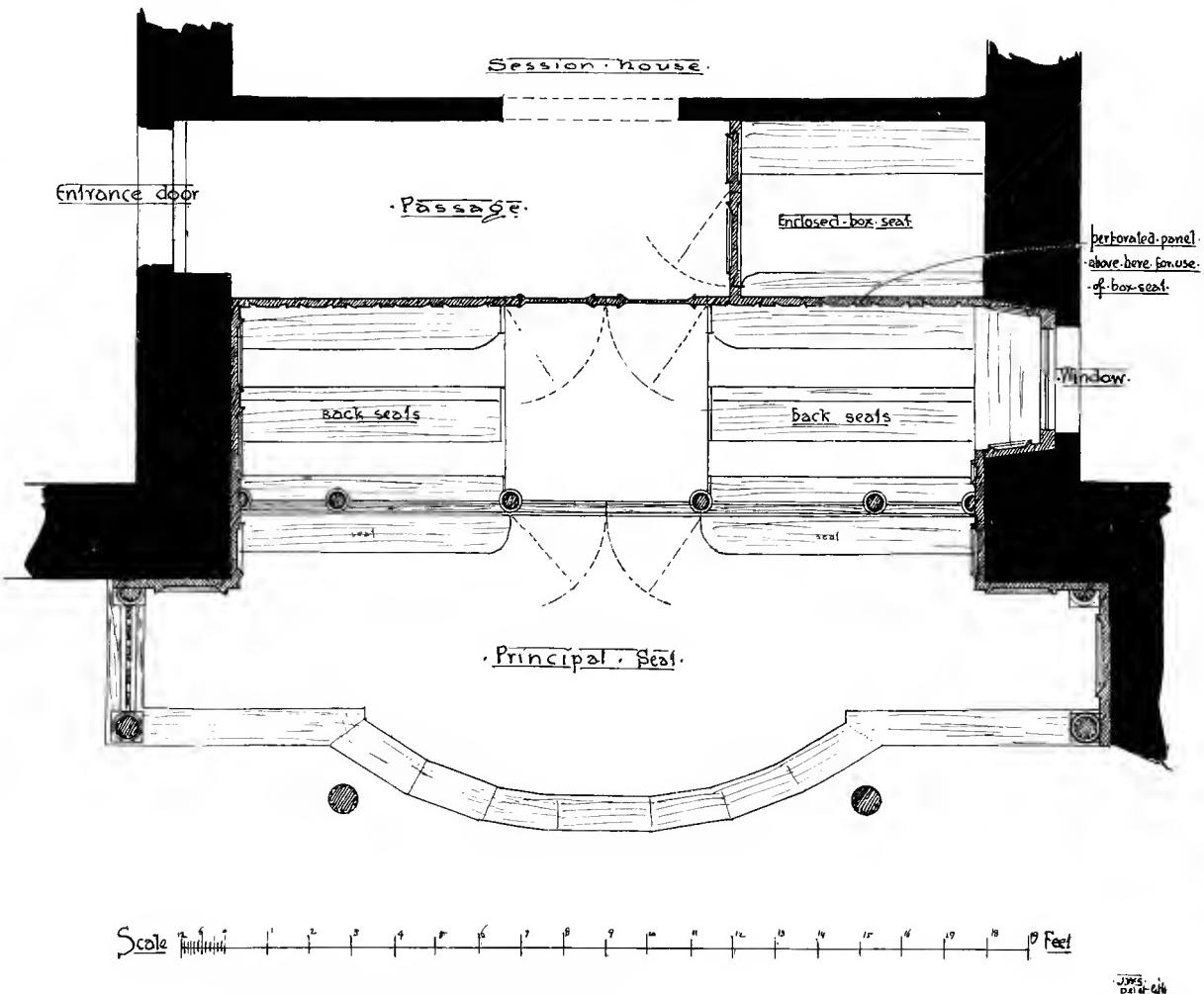
<sup>2</sup> Plate No. 2.



Kilbirnie · Parish · Church: · Plan · of · the · "Lords · Loft":



Detail of Enrichment in ceiling of principal seat.







of supporter.<sup>1</sup> In illustration of the style of the time, it may be stated that these initials are repeated immediately below, though on a smaller scale and in a plainer form, on a cartouche placed at the intersection of the foliage between the capitals of the same intercolumniation. Other minor features and ornamental details are passed over, as any account of them would not render more distinct the general idea of this stately church seat. There were, however, two paintings on the panellings of the walls at each end of the gallery, which, though but of slender artistical merits, it may be as well to mention, in order to avoid the accusation of having overlooked them : That on the right hand, representing the Jewish legislator holding the Tables of the Law, still remains, though considerably wasted ; the other, on which was the High Priest in his pontificals, has altogether disappeared.<sup>2</sup>

The armorial bearings, of which there are sixteen on the gallery, exclusive of two representations of the viscount's, besides four disposed in different parts of the church, now fall to be mentioned.<sup>3</sup> Of these proofs of lineage there are thirteen in the arcades on the fronts, and five on the crowning entablature ; four of the latter being placed above the capitals of the columns, and the fifth in front of the pediment over the centre. The last, as being the only complete achievement, as well as embodying, or representing as it were, all the other honours, claims priority of description. It is in all about 3 feet in height, and of a proportionate breadth, and is affixed in a position slightly inclined to the plane of the compartment. The bearings are as follow :—two coats impaled, Baron and Femme ; the first bears quarterly, first and fourth, azure, three cross-patées, or, for Barclay ; second and third, gules, a fess chequé, argent and azure, for Lindsay ; and, by way of surtout, gules, a fess ermine, the maternal coat of Crawfurd ; the second bears, or, a fess chequé, azure and argent, for Stewart, his lordship having married Lady Margaret Stewart, only daughter of James, first Earl of Bute. The shield is timbred with helmet, coronet and mantling, befitting the quality of Viscount, and on a wreath of the principal tinctures of the coats, for crest, a stag's head erased proper, collared, ermine, and between his attires, or, a cross crosslet, fitché, of the last. On an escroll is the motto, “*Hinc . Honor . Et . Salus.*” Supporters, on the dexter a man robed in green, striped with gold, and carrying on his right arm a shield charged with the fess ermine of the Crawfurds, and on

<sup>1</sup> Plate No. 5.

<sup>2</sup> Plate No. 3.

<sup>3</sup> Plates Nos. 3 and 4.

the sinister a horse, sable ; the whole standing on a compartment on which are the words, “*Sine . Labe . Nota.*”<sup>1</sup>

The other representation of his lordship’s honours alluded to occupies appropriately the central arcade of the fronts. The bearings here are simply a repetition of the dexter coat above, viz. Barclay quartered with Lindsay, and Crawford on an inescutcheon. The shield is surmounted by a coronet only, and supported on the dexter by the like figure, as on the achievement above ; but, on the sinister by a greyhound proper, collared, ermine—all of which rest on an escroll, on which is likewise inscribed for motto, “*Hinc . Honor . Et . Salus.*” The eight shields of arms, including two on the entablature to the right of the armorials just described, present so many proofs of the illustrious descent of the Viscount by the maternal side of his house ; and the like number, to the left, his still more noble lineage paternally.<sup>2</sup> The right hand series bear the following armorial ensigns, to the blazon of each of which we have annexed the name and affinity to his lordship of the personage thus represented, so far at least as we have been able to ascertain them :—

1st. Crawford and Barclay quarterly ; Crawford as before, but Barclay with the addition of a cheveron, or, between the three cross-patées of the same tincture :<sup>3</sup> The Viscount’s mother, Margaret, second daughter of Sir John Crawford of Kilbirnie.

<sup>1</sup> Lest the accuracy of any part of the above blazon should be called in question, we shall briefly notice what appear to be three errors committed in the “getting up” of this handsome achievement. The first is the omission in the sinister coat of the double trellis flowered and counter-flowered with *fleur-de-lis*, gules, assumed by the first Earl of Bute in addition to the simple coat of Stewart. The second is in the tincturing of the supporter of this coat, viz. a horse, sable, whereas in the Bute achievement, from which it is taken, and of which it is the dexter supporter, the horse is argent, bridled gules ; and thirdly, the mantlings, which are or, doubled sable, appear to be faulty, inasmuch as they are not of the tinctures of the arms within the shield, as was the rule of old with us, nor are they agreeable to the English practice, which of late, says Nisbet, “our heralds have followed, who have all the mantlings of gentlemen and knights red without, and lined or

doubled with white within, and those of dignified nobility also red but doubled ermine.” The above is the description of the achievement as it appeared in 1840. Since that time several alterations have been made in the tinctures of the supporters, and the cross crosslet on the crest has disappeared.

<sup>2</sup> The right hand position assigned to the female side of the house, so unusual in the marshalling of arms, is explained by the settlement of Sir John Crawford (maternal grandfather of the Viscount), who entailed the estate of Kilbirnie on his second daughter, Margaret, and her husband, the Hon. Patrick Lindsay, on the condition that he should assume the surname and arms of Crawford.

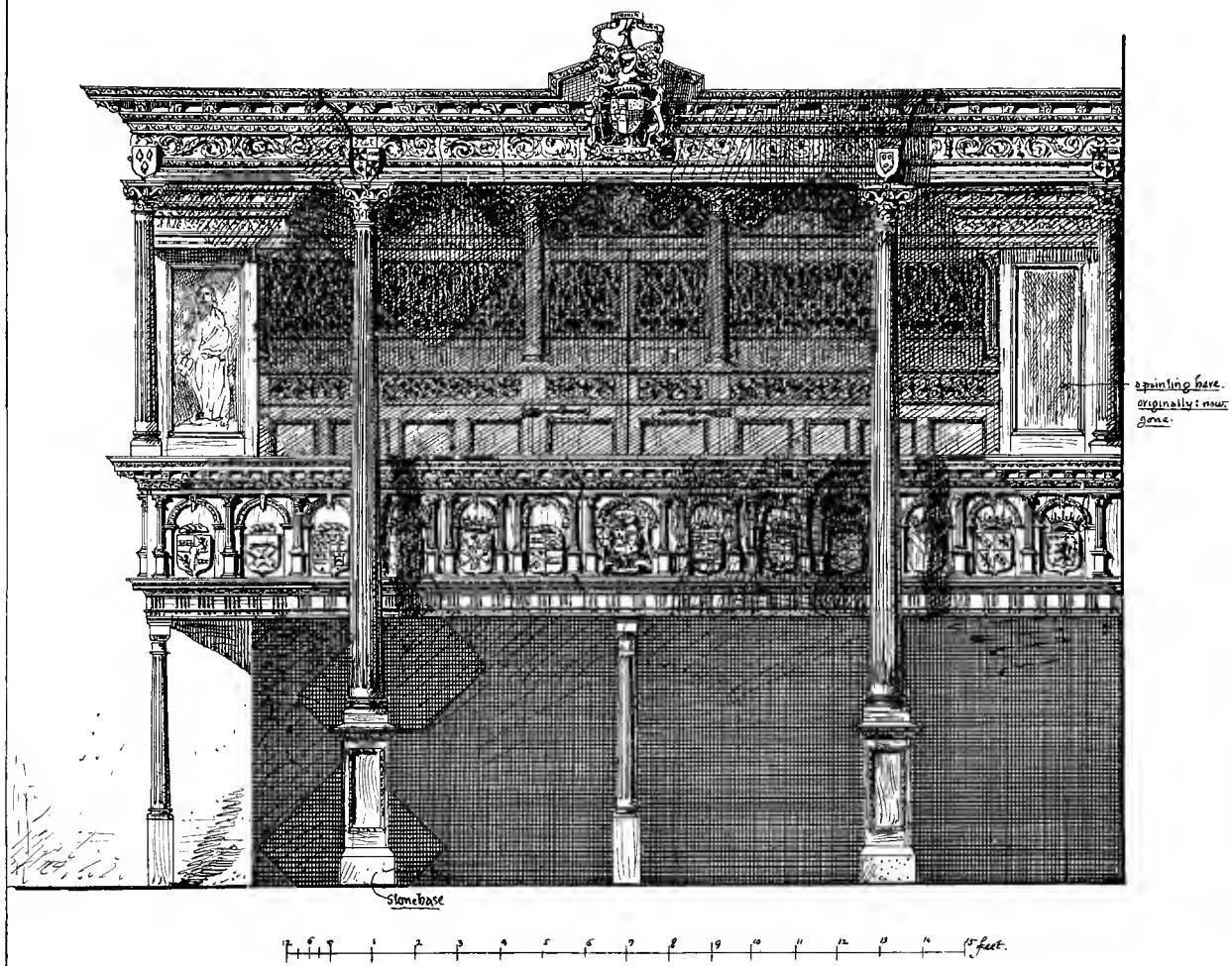
<sup>3</sup> In reference to the bearings of the Barclays of Kilbirnie, Nisbet, in his *Essay on the Ancient and Modern use of Armories*, chap. vii. pp. 108-9, makes the following observation :—“Malcolm Crawford of Greenock, a branch of the old



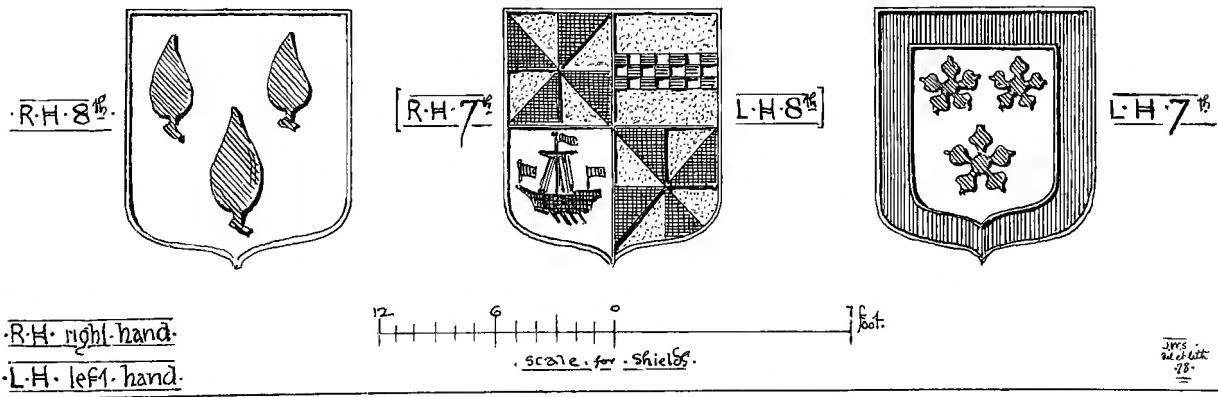


## Kilbirnie Parish Church:

## Geometrical Elevation of the "Lord's Loft":

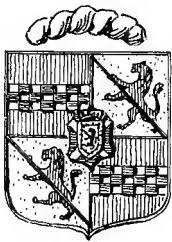
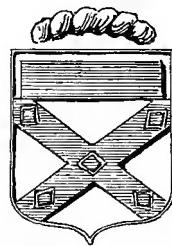
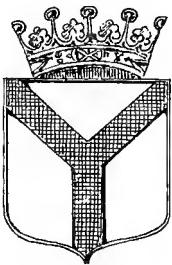
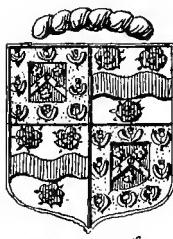
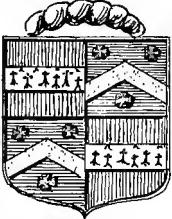
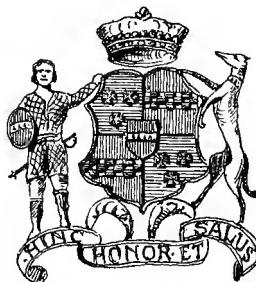


## Detail of armorial bearings in cornice.

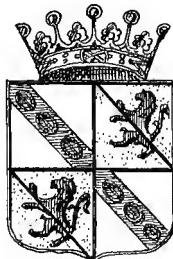






Kilbirnie Parish Church.·R.H. 6<sup>th</sup>·R.H. 5<sup>th</sup>·R.H. 3<sup>rd</sup>·R.H. 4<sup>th</sup>·R.H. 2<sup>nd</sup>.·R.H. 1<sup>st</sup>

·Centre of front.

·L.H. 1<sup>st</sup>.·L.H. 2<sup>nd</sup>·L.H. 5<sup>th</sup>·L.H. 6<sup>th</sup>

L.H. 3<sup>rd</sup> similar to R.H. 4<sup>th</sup> with addition of coronet over as in R.H. 3<sup>rd</sup>; L.H. 4<sup>th</sup> similar to R.H. 3<sup>rd</sup>:

J.W.S. Etch. 1878.

·R.H. = right hand.

·L.H. = left hand.





2d. Or, an eagle displayed, azure, beaked and membered gules : Mother's mother, Magdalene, second daughter to David, Lord Carnegy, eldest son of David, first Earl of Southesk.

3d. Argent, a shakefork sable : Grandfather's mother Mary, daughter of James, seventh Earl of Glencairn.

4th. Quarterly, first and fourth, gules, on a cheveron, between three cinquefoils, pierced, ermine, a buckle, azure, between two spots of the second, within a bordure, or, charged with eight thistles proper, for Hamilton of Innerwick ; second and third, argent, a fess wavy between three roses, gules, as a coat of augmentation for the title of Melrose : Grandmother's mother, Margaret, daughter of Thomas, first Earl of Haddington.

5th. Argent, a saltier and chief, azure, the first charged with five mascles of the field :<sup>1</sup> Grandfather's father's mother, Margaret, third daughter of John Blair of Blair. This bearing seems erroneous alike in the charges and tinctures, and represents neither Blair of Blair, as was meant, nor any other name or family that we are aware of in Scotland. Blair of Blair, one of the most ancient families in the west of Scotland, was in use to carry, till *circa* 1730, one coat only, viz. argent, on a saltier, sable, nine mascles of the first ; and such, questionless, ought to have been this bearing. That these mistakes, and others previously noticed, should have been allowed to remain uncorrected, cannot be easily reconciled with the heraldic acumen ascribed in the foregoing note to the first coroneted chief of the family.

6th. Quarterly, first and fourth, gules, a fess chequé, argent and azure, for Lindsay ; second and third, or, a lion rampant, gules, debruised with a

family of Crawfurd of Loudon, Hereditary Sheriffs of Ayr, carried gules, a fess ermine, marry'd Marjory, daughter and sole heir of John Barclay, Baron of Kilbirnie, in the reign of King James III., and got with her that Barony, who carried azure, a cheveron betwixt three cross-pattées argent, which were impaled with his arms as Husband and Wife, and afterwards quartered as on their seal of arms ; but the cross-pattées of Barclay were so unskilfully cut that they were taken by those not well seen in armorial figures for mollets, which, as I am informed, were sometimes quartered with Crawfurd, and sometimes composed by the Heads of the Family and its Cadets, till John, first

Viscount of Garnock, marshalled and represented them aright, thus : Quarterly, 1st and 4th, gules, a fess ermine, for Crawfurd ; 2d and 3d, azure, a cheveron betwixt three cross-pattées, argent, for Barclay."

Our great heraldic authority is, however, himself incorrect both here and in his *System of Heraldry*, in assigning argent as the metal of the charges in the coat armorial of the Barclays of Kilbirnie ; at least every other writer on the "Art Noble" that we have consulted, blazons the cheveron and cross pattées on the bearing in question, or.

<sup>1</sup> On a stone, on the old Church at Dalry, the arms are five mascles as here.

ribbon, sable, for Abernethy; and on an inescutcheon the ensign of a Baronet of Nova Scotia: Grandmother's father's mother, Margaret, daughter of Sir David Lindsay of Edzell. The inescutcheon is an error in the marshalling and should not have been placed in any part of the shield.<sup>1</sup>

7th. Quarterly, first and fourth, girony of eight pieces, or, and sable, for Campbell; second, or, a fess chequé, azure and argent, for Stewart of Lorn; third, argent, a lymphad sable, with oars in action: Grandfather's mother's mother, Margaret, daughter of Sir Colin Campbell of Glenurchy.

8th. Argent, three bay leaves slipt, vert: Grandmother's mother's mother, Margaret, daughter of James Foulis of Colinton.

The symbolical proofs, etc., of noble descent on the father's side are as follow:—

1st. Quarterly, first and fourth counterquartered, Crawford and Barclay as before; second, gules, a fess chequé, argent and azure, and in chief three stars of the second, for Lindsay of the Byres; third, the single coat of Lindsay: Father of the Viscount, the Hon. Patrick Lindsay, second son of John, fourteenth Earl of Crawford and first of Lindsay.<sup>2</sup>

2d. Quarterly, first and fourth, gules, three cinquefoils pierced, ermine, for Hamilton; second and third, argent, a ship with her sails furled, sable, for the title of Arran; surrounded with the principal ensign of the most noble Order of the Garter: Father's mother, Margaret, second daughter of James, second Marquess of Hamilton.

3d. Armorials the same as No. 4 on the right: Grandfather's mother, Christian, daughter of Thomas, first Earl of Haddington.

4th. Armorials the same as No. 3 on the right: Grandmother's mother, Anne, fourth daughter of James, seventh Earl of Glencairn.

5th. Quarterly, first and fourth, argent, on a bend, azure, three buckles, or, for Leslie; second and third, or, a lion rampant, gules, debruised with a ribbon, sable, for Abernethy: Grandfather's father's mother, Euphame, daughter of Andrew, fifth Earl of Rothes.

6th. Argent, a lion rampant azure, armed and langued gules, within a double tressure, flowered and counterflowered with *fleur-de-lis*, of the last: Grandmother's father's mother, Margaret, daughter of John, seventh Lord Glamis.

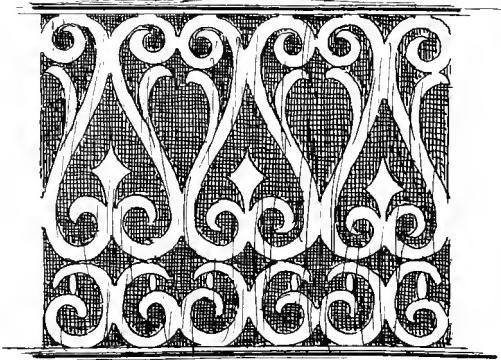
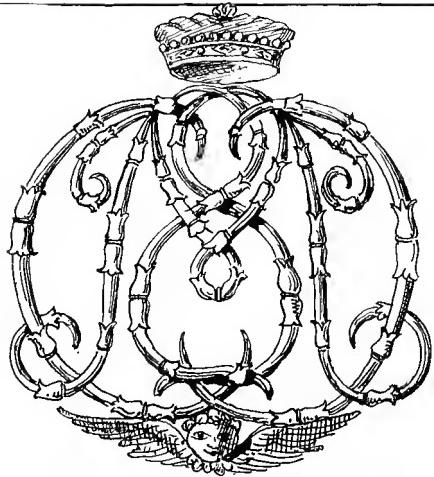
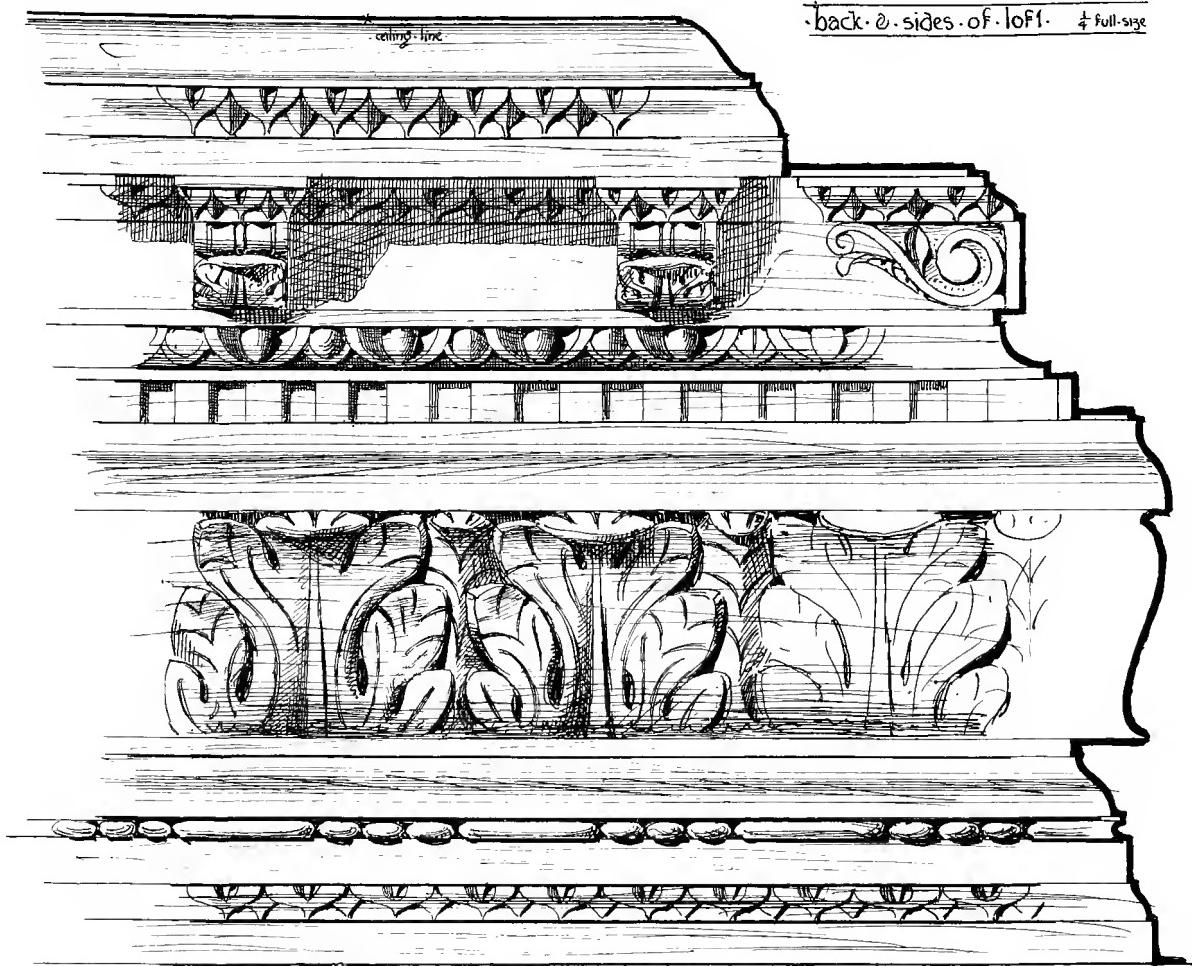
<sup>1</sup> Note by R. R. Stodart, Esq., Lyon Clerk-Depute.

<sup>2</sup> This blazon has been altered (or restored ?), and second and third are now the same, viz. for Lindsay of the Byres.



## Kilbírníe · Parish Church

Section &amp; detail of cornice round.



Detail of open-work at back  
1 inch scale.

Device above division between principal &amp; back seats.





7th. Argent, three cinquefoils vert, within a bordure gules : Grandfather's mother's mother, Margaret, daughter of James Borthwick of Newbyres.<sup>1</sup>

8th. Armorials the same as No. 7 on the right : Grandmother's mother's mother, Margaret, daughter of Sir Colin Campbell of Glenurchy.

Besides the foregoing illustrations of the ancestral dignity of the house of Garnock on the gallery, there are on other parts of the church three repetitions of the conjoint bearings of Crawfurd and Lindsay. One of these, which is a painting in oil, and an exact transcript of the armorials in the central arcade, is on the front of a "*loft*" (or gallery) running across the western portion of the church, erected about the year 1770. The second is on the pulpit, and bears simply the impaled coats of Crawfurd and Lindsay. The third is suspended over the Glengarnock aisle, and the shield, which is of an oval form, is tastefully inwreathed with palms, and ensigned with a Viscount's coronet, the bearings in every respect being the same as those first mentioned. Previous to 1840, a picture frame, affixed against the moulding, above the armorials last noticed, contained a beautiful specimen of the ornamental cipher, of which there was occasion to mention two examples among the carvings. The one in question was a painting ; or, in other words, the letters J. C. M. S., composing it, were in gold, artistically shadowed, on canvas of a bright blue colour. On its falling down, the cloth, when handled, crumbled into dust ; and thus, as in countless similar cases, was lost that which, by a little timely attention, might have still withstood the wasting influence of many years. . . . .

There remains yet one coat armorial to be noticed before closing this part of our subject. Besides the peculiarity of being the only one within the church unconnected with the house of Garnock, its date shows it to be of considerably older standing than the more elaborately insculped and artfully emblazoned armorials of that family. It is cut on the back of the Ladyland family pew, and formerly occupied only the dexter side of the shield, the other half having either been left plain, or, more probably, having become so from accident. The bearing is a mullet between three cinquefoils, but the bordure waved, the special mark of difference of Hamilton of Ladyland, is omitted.<sup>2</sup> Over the shield is the date, July 1671, in raised

<sup>1</sup> The cinquefoils are here erroneously tinctured, and should be sable, not vert,—an inaccuracy, arising probably from a re-colourer mistaking a faded colour.

<sup>2</sup> "Hamilton of Ladyland, descended of the family of Torrence, a Cadet of Hamilton, now Duke of Hamilton, gules, a mullet between three cinquefoils, all within a bordure, waved, argent. Lyon Office."—Nisbet, vol. i. p. 171.

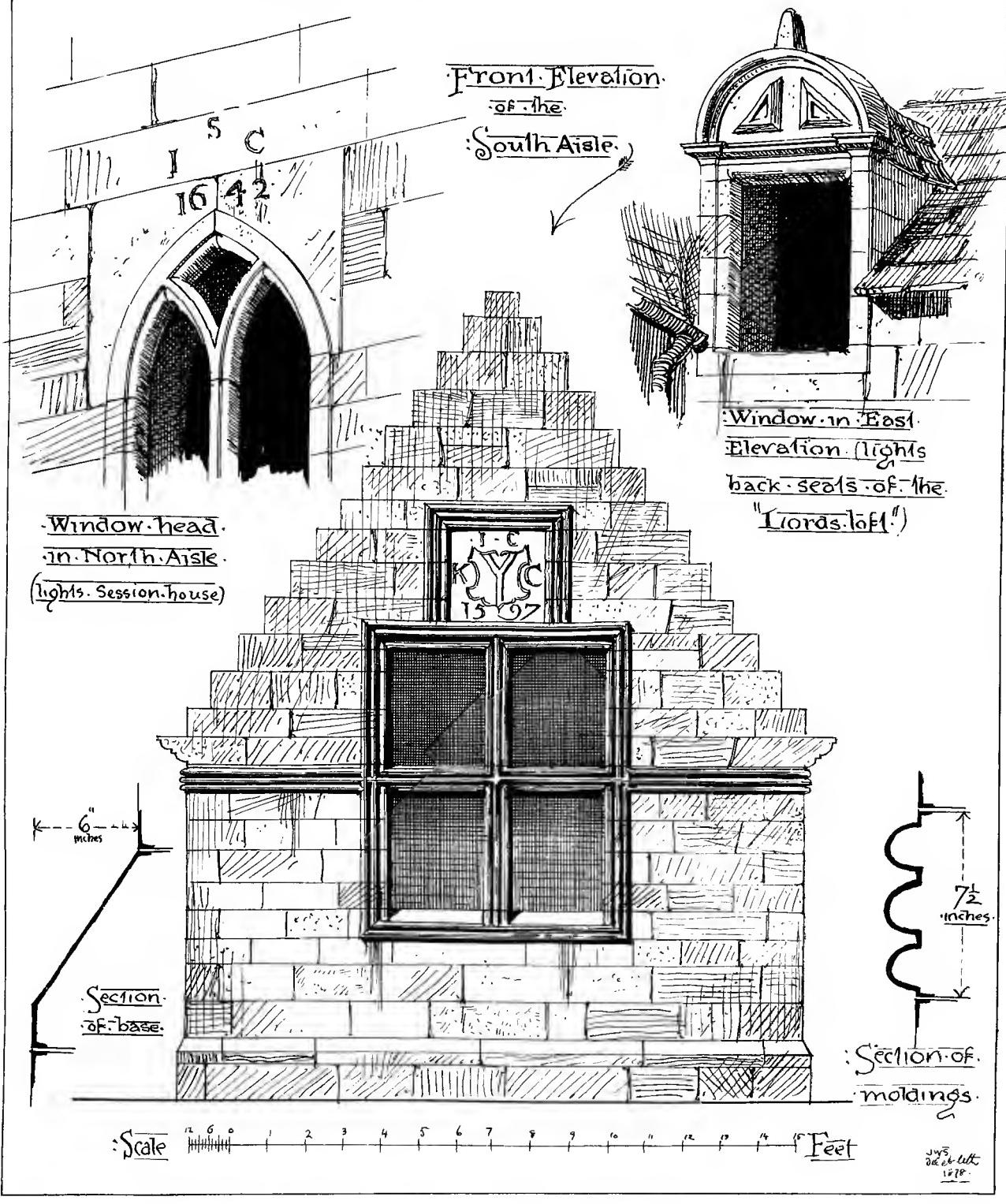
characters. The proper sinister bearing of the shield that of Brisbane of Brisbane, and the initials W. H.—I. B. planted against its sides, being those of Captain William Hamilton of Ladyland and his spouse Janet, fourth daughter of John Brisbane of Brisbane, were restored by the late William Charles Cochran-Patrick of Ladyland. The pew was formerly covered by a plain flat roof supported on pillars, which have been removed and replaced by an ornamental hanging canopy, having in the centre of its lower ornament a shield bearing the arms of Cochran of Ladyland and Patrick of Trearne.

The pulpit, an object which, by its form and the peculiar style of its decorations, arrests more or less of the attention of every visitor, was situated close to the angle formed by the Glengarnock aisle with the body of the church, but is now affixed to the wall of the eastern gable. It is constructed of Norway pine, which, though bearing many proofs of assaults from the worm, is still in a comparatively sound condition. In front the body of the pulpit is of a semi-octagonal form, the height of which is divided by a torus and two enriched mouldings into a double tier of ornamented panels. The lower part of the back, which is 4 feet in width, is finished with Ionic pilasters, surmounted by an appropriate entablature, and the wall is thrown into an enriched semicircular headed panel with flowers in the spandrels. The entablature, for the purpose of gaining breadth for the greater display of ornament above, has been extended a foot beyond the line of the pilasters. To palliate or conceal this violation of correct design, the projecting space was partially covered with ornamental scroll-work, gradually diminishing in breadth downwards, until it died against the body of the pulpit,—but this ornamentation has now disappeared. Above the cornice, and separated from it by a small moulding, springs a cavetto, 11 inches in depth, beneath which formerly ran a row of alternately raffled and plain leaves, now no longer existing. The cavetto had originally a projection of about a foot, and the under-face or soffit was carved with a recurring enrichment, but in moving and re-erecting the pulpit the projection has been sacrificed, and the soffit is not now visible. The cavetto, besides the impaled coats of Crawfurd and Lindsay, is adorned with foliage, grotesque figures, and other ornamental fancies in bold relief. From the member thus enriched, in lieu of the usual horizontally projected canopy there rises a flat compartment in a sloping position, of the same inclination as the roof of the church against which it was formerly fixed.





# Kilbirnie Parish Church.





The breadth of the compartment is 8 feet, and its height nearly 5 feet. Its outline from the returned points of the cavetto is perpendicular for 2 feet, at which height it is contracted a few inches, and above this is nearly of a semicircular form. The area thus bounded is ornamented with an ingenious variety of singular carvings, "more circumspective," to use the quaint phrase of a local historian, "to be seen than described." The most prominent of the carvings is a winged female figure, the emblem of religion, standing on coiled serpents, and holding in her right hand an olive wand. Beneath the serpents is a richly carved ornament, in outline somewhat resembling an ancient lyre. The lower part of the compartment is occupied by a kind of divided pediment, composed of two fillets, and finished with circular flowers, from which, across the last-mentioned ornament, extends a festoon of bay leaves. The fillets, which are 5 inches apart, enclose three cherubs' heads on each side of the pediment, the field of which is decorated on the right hand with a thistle, and on the other with a rose. The space between the female figure and the pediment is ornamented with wreaths of fruit and foliage, terminating in grinning masks, and doves with sprigs of foliage in their beaks; the interstices being *semé* of stars, while at each extremity of the canopy stands a half-draped juvenile figure blowing a trumpet.

Besides the gallery and pulpit there are several lines of carved cornices, scroll and other ornamental work, on different parts of the church, demanding nothing beyond a passing notice. Little, indeed, if any of the sculptured work, above described, is calculated—either from spirited handling or delicate finish—to elicit commendation from the connoisseur; by much the greater part of it, though effective enough at some distance, bearing too many obvious marks of the gouge and the chisel to stand a close inspection. The most obviously defective portions of the carvings—defective alike in the conception and execution—are the capitals of the columns and pilasters, much of the foliage, all the cherubs' heads, and though a small feature, not on that account the less worthy of note, the Doric frieze forming the nether bounding line of the fronts of the gallery. Here the error of the workman has been such that, through having mistaken depression for elevation in the channels of the triglyphs, he has, contrary to all precedent and principle, completely reversed the design. However, instead of more minutely dilating on the architectural and ornamental defects of the work, we shall only observe that the designs

certainly merited a better style of execution. These strictures, though somewhat severe, have been deemed necessary, in case the description in the foregoing pages—which relates more to form than to style of execution—should have left too favourable an impression on the reader.

The interior of the church, as recorded by Timothy Pont, in the work already referred to (see pp. 19 and 233), was formerly used by the Kilbirnie, Glengarnock, and Ladyland families, as their place of sepulture. Of this once common, though baneful practice, excepting a flagstone forming part of the pavement of the passage in front of the gallery, there were of late years no visible indications. This stone, now removed, bore only the engraved figure of a two-handed sword, with a slightly sunk fillet or groove cut around the margin, but the memory of him who lay beneath it had long since sunk into oblivion ; for, though it had been surmised that this memorial denoted the last resting-place of Sir John Crawfurd of Kilbirnie, who died in 1661, it does not appear at all likely that this distinguished person should have been buried elsewhere than in the vault erected by himself in 1642. This stone, which, since the recent repairs hereafter to be mentioned, had disappeared, was after a most diligent search discovered to have been used as material in the construction of the heating-apparatus, made at the east end of the building, and part of it now forms the second lowest step in the stair leading down to the furnace.

The apartment over the vault is entered by the same outside stair as the gallery. Shortly after the death of the last Earl, in 1808, this apartment was denuded of its garniture by the order of his sister, the late Lady Mary Lindsay Crawfurd. Long previously, however, it had ceased to be the occasional resort on Sundays of noble lords and high-born dames, and was, at the period adverted to, the rendezvous where the tenants of the Kilbirnie estates met on term days to pay their rents to the factor.<sup>1</sup> For several years past it has been used as a vestry. The pictures that once adorned its walls consisted of drawings in water-colours of Kilbirnie Castle, Glengarnock Castle, and engravings of scriptural and allegorical subjects. Several of these possessed considerable merit, and the view of Kilbirnie Castle was deemed worthy of especial notice in the description of Crawfurd Priory, by the celebrated Delta, of *Blackwood's Magazine*. These pictures were all dispersed many years since.

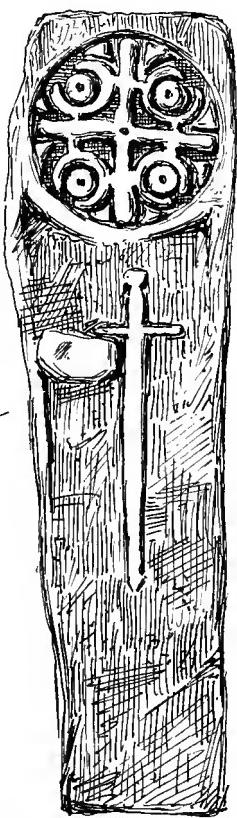
<sup>1</sup> Kilbirnie Castle, or “*The Place*,” as it is destroyed by fire on 1st May 1757, and was familiarly called by the natives, was entirely never rebuilt.



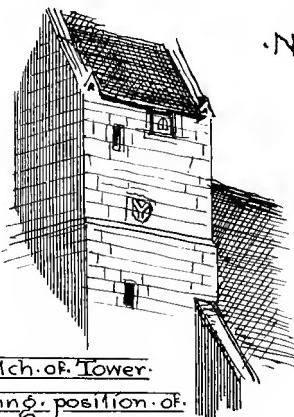


## Kilbirnie Church.

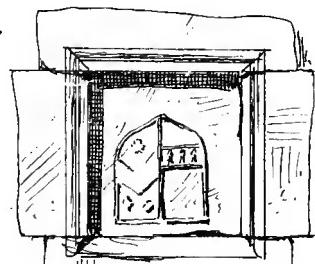
20 7



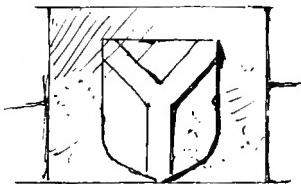
• №. 1 •



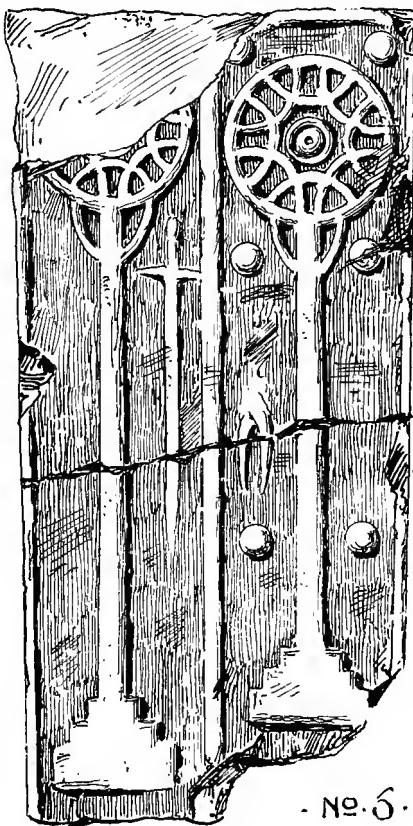
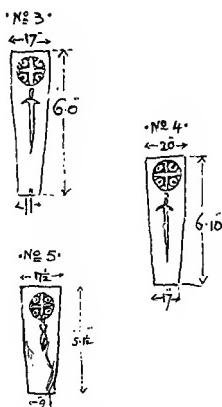
Sketch of Tower.  
shewing position of  
armorial bearings.



•Panel under eaves•

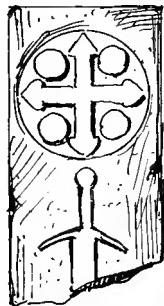


arms above intake.



- No. 6 -

• №2 •



:Remains of a slab built into boundary wall

J.W.B.  
J.W.B.  
1978

Scale For 12 6 0 1 2 3 4 Feet  
Slabs



Before concluding this account of Kilbirnie Kirk it may be remarked that, although its exterior presents not a single architectural feature meriting attention, its venerable simplicity of form, combined with the rural amenity of the locality, constitutes a *tout-ensemble* possessing a charm that rarely fails to arrest the attention of the passenger of taste. It is, however, much to be regretted that, as an object of interest in the landscape, the church sustained irreparable injury at the hands of the heritors, its legal guardians, when in 1839, in order to gain more room in the burying-ground, they caused all the fine old ash and plane trees which adorned two sides of the churchyard to be cut down, except a few of the most stunted and deformed—an act by which they not only despoiled the fabric of its most picturesque accompaniment, but by laying it open to the stormy west might have considerably endangered its stability.

It may be observed as somewhat singular that Mr. William Dobie's account of the church should have been the first attempt made to describe it. The Statistical Account of the parish, written in 1793, passes it over in silence; and even Robertson, the professed topographer and genealogist of the district, in his quarto volume on the *Topography of Cunningham*, published in 1820, makes no allusion either to the church or churchyard, though few subjects more interesting to the local antiquary or the family genealogist are to be met with in this section of the county. The late Mr. James Dobie, in his *Examination of the Claim of John Lindsay Crawfurd to the Titles and Estates of Crawfurd and Lindsay*, published by Blackwood in 1831, had given the only descriptive sketch of the church previously printed; but from its being merely incidental, it is by its brevity calculated more to excite than to gratify curiosity.

The burying-ground, which lies chiefly to the south of the church, was in the early part of this present century surrounded by substantial walls, before the construction of which it lay open to every intruder; and, during the great annual fair of "Brinnan's Day," was the resort of itinerant vendors of every description, gamblers, and all the motley crowd formerly attending these noisy and not unfrequently riotous assemblages. To the Rev. Mr. Urquhart, the late minister of the parish, the credit is due of having put an end to so disgraceful a profanation of the sanctuary of the dead. After repeated representations of a usage so revolting, the heritors granted the necessary outlays for building the walls; and since their construction the churchyard has ceased to be polluted by

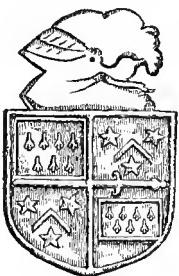
being made the scene of low roguery, noisy quarrellings, and boisterous hilarity.

By far the most interesting monument in the burying-ground is the "stately tomb," erected in 1594, by Captain Crawford of Jordanhill, for himself and his lady.<sup>1</sup> It stands a few yards south of the church, and is of a quadrangular form, measuring  $9\frac{1}{2}$  feet in length, 6 feet in width, and 6 feet 6 inches in height. It is built of chiseled freestone, and covered horizontally with the same material; and, though still entire, has been long in a state ripe for repairs. The walls are finished at the angles with columns composed of three bottels separated by hollow curves, which are enriched with the Gothic astrated ornament, and over each of the bottels is carved a mask, by way of capital. The only other decorated external feature of this "pretty stone monument," as it was designated by Timothy Pont, already quoted, is a cornice composed of alternating cima-reversas and quarter rounds, surmounting the walls. Through an aperture in the east end of the monument, aided by a faint light admitted through slits in the south and west walls, are seen the recumbent statues of the gallant captain in military garb, and of his spouse in the costume of the time. The figures have the hands joined on the breast as in prayer, and, though at first look but indifferently seen, the light soon becomes strong enough to repress all regret that these rude efforts of the untutored stone-cutter are not more distinctly visible. On the exterior of the north wall, carved in relief, is a shield, bearing quarterly Crawford and Barclay; a sword, proper, hilted and pommelled, forming its transverse division, and for crest the helmet of an Esquire. The shield is on three sides surrounded by the following inscription, cut in large raised characters:—

GOD . SCHAW .

THE . RICHT .

HEIR . LYIS THOMAS .  
CRAVFVRD . OF . IOR  
DANHIL . SEXT SON  
TO . LAURENCE . CRAV  
FVRD OF . KILBIRNY



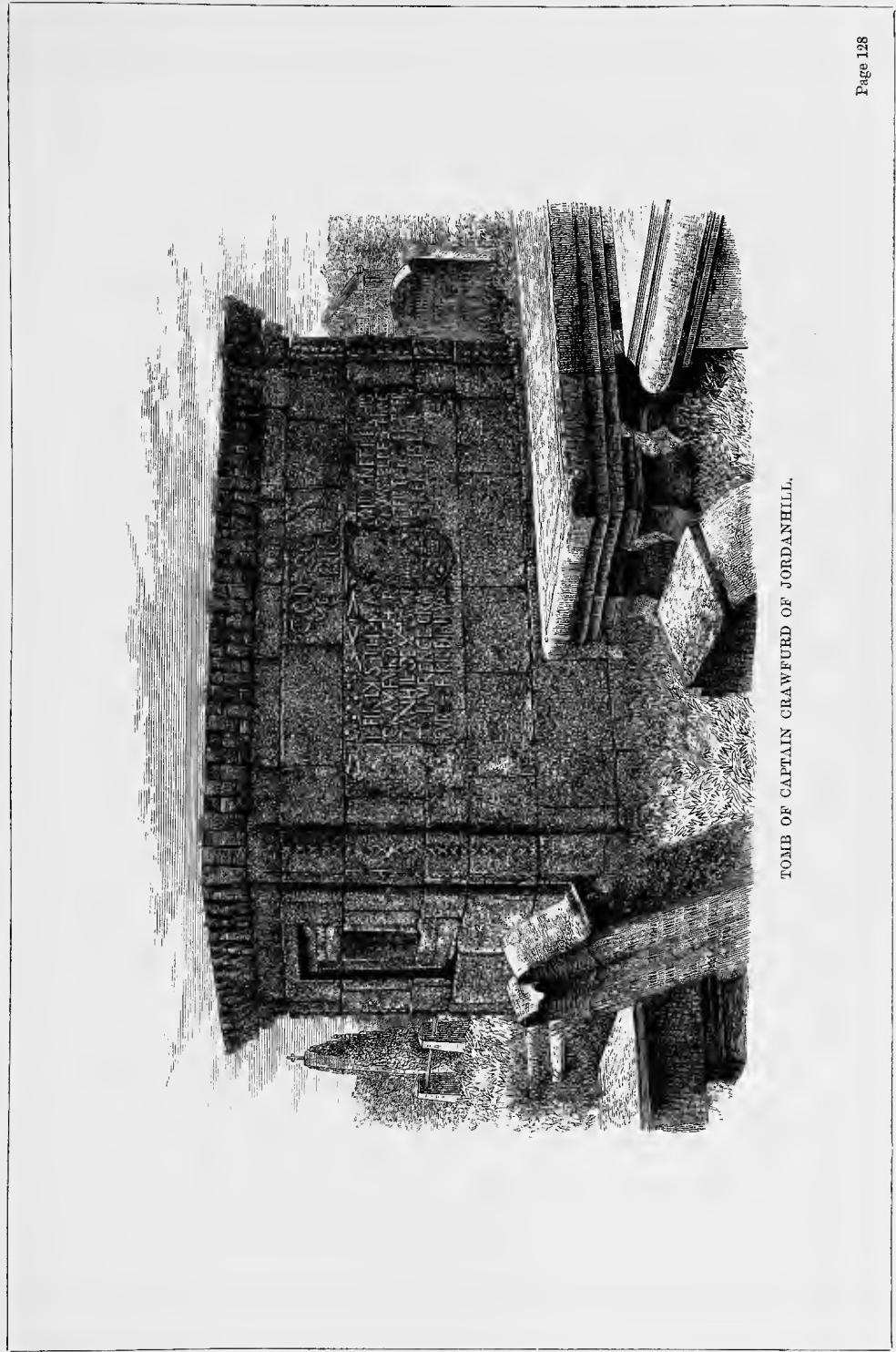
AND . IONET . KER . HIS  
SPOVS . ELDEST . DOC .  
HTER . TO . ROBERT . KER .  
OF . KERRISLAND

1 . 5 . 9 . 4 .

<sup>1</sup> Plate II.







TOMB OF CAPTAIN CRAWFORD OF JORDANHILL.





SCALE 1 $\frac{1}{4}$  INCH TO THE FOOT.*N Galloway, Mens. et del.*Waterston & Sons, Lith<sup>rs</sup> Edin<sup>r</sup>.

EARLY GRAVESTONES IN THE CHURCHYARD.





The motto, “God . Schaw . The . Richt,” was conferred on Captain Crawfurd by the Earl of Morton, in memory of the conflict at the Gallow Lee, in 1571, betwixt the factions of the King and Queen. Captain Crawfurd died 3d January 1603, and was buried alongside of the inscribed wall of the monument, as is still indicated by a flat stone bearing his name, which, however, can now be only partly traced.

There is no other monument in the churchyard of so old a date as the one just described, by nearly half a century ; but there are three flat stones bearing the figure of a sword, which may, undoubtedly, lay claim to an antiquity considerably more remote. These stones vary from 7 feet to 5 feet 6 inches in length, and from 20 to 17 inches in breadth at the head, tapering to from 16 to 11 inches at the lower end. Between the handle of the sword and the upper verge of the stone is cut, within a circle 16 inches in diameter, a figure, seemingly intended to represent a cross, with an annulet in each of its quarters. The stones are similar to each other, with this exception, that on one of them all the carvings are in relief, and on the right of the upper part of the blade of the sword it bears a device, now so obliterated as to be unrecognisable.<sup>1</sup> This stone appears also to have had a raised fillet round its edge ; the portions next to the cross, however, only now remaining. The other stones have the devices merely cut into their surfaces, and are without any fillet. There is a fourth stone, bearing the sword, but the cross has been chiseled off, and a fifth has been broken, the upper portion of which has been used in building up the postern entrance to the burying-ground. Two other stones bearing the same style of cross, instead of the sword have the device of the shears, and are slightly chamfered on the edges. On account of these figures, but especially of that of the sword, it has been alleged that these unlettered memorials commemorate at least the fact of so many Knight Templars having been buried here, though no other evidence has been adduced in support of the notion. The inference, however, from such data seems to be purely gratuitous, as anciently the sword on the tombstone was not restricted to a particular class or order, but denoted only, in a general manner, feudal dignity or military authority. It appears a much more probable supposition that the memorials in question may have marked the graves of some members or connections of the ancient families of Barclay, or Crawfurd of Kilbirnie, or of Cuninghame of Glen-garnock, than that they were tributes to the memory of an order of knights

<sup>1</sup> Plate No. 7, Fig. 1. See also “Early Gravestones, etc.” Plate 2 opposite.

whose existence in this quarter, at any period, is altogether hypothetical. But whatever may have been the names or rank held by the individuals whose last place of rest these sepulchral stones once indicated, they have long since been removed from their original bed, and have for many years been used by the persons on whose places of interment they are to be found.

There is yet another stone worthy of remark. Although now considerably shattered at two of its angles, it has been surrounded by a raised fillet, and, by the same means, is divided into two compartments, the one on the right measuring 5 feet 8 inches in length, by 1 foot 5 inches at the head and 1 foot 3 inches at the foot; the other being of like proportions, but 5 inches shorter in length. In each compartment is cut in relief an ornamental cross, consisting of a roundel and annulet in the centre, surrounded by segments of circles forming a cross and saltire, the shaft of the cross terminating in an expanding base of three steps. On the compartment to the right, between the shaft of the cross and the dividing fillet, is a figure resembling a sword; on that to the left, in the same relative position, a figure, now almost effaced, seems to represent the shears. Near to each saltire angle of this cross there is a roundel, and one also on each side of the shaft towards its base.<sup>1</sup>

Of the other epitaphs in the churchyard only the following are here considered worthy of notice. The three first are on table-stones; the fourth is on a "throch," or flat oblong stone lying immediately over the grave; and the others are on head-stones.

### 1.

Heir . lyis . Ane . Good . Gentlewoman . calid . Lveres . Scrimgeovr . Spovs .  
To . Master . William . Rvssel . Minister . at . Kilbirny . who . deceased . 3 . of .  
September . 1637 A . D.

The above inscription is cut round the margin of the stone, and incloses the engraved outline of two shields, one of which is charged with the initials M. W. R., and the other is flanked with the letters L. S., and bears, in the second and third quarters, some non-heraldic fancies of the stonemason.

### 2.

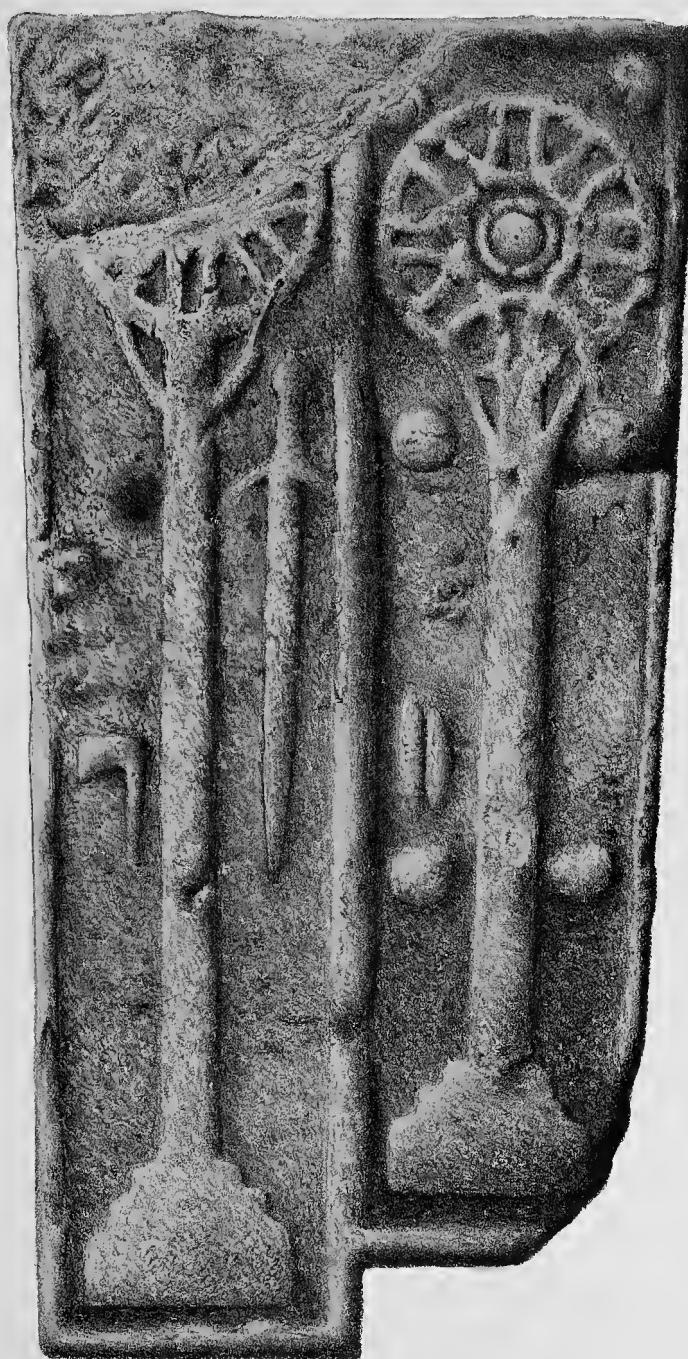
The following epitaph is said to have been composed by Patrick, second

<sup>1</sup> Plate No. 7, Fig. 6. See also "Early Gravestones, etc., Plate 1 opposite.





1



2



SCALE 1½ INCH TO THE FOOT.

W. Galloway, Mens. et del.

Waterston & Sons, Lith.<sup>r</sup>s Edin<sup>r</sup>

EARLY GRAVESTONES IN THE CHURCHYARD



Viscount Garnock, who died in 1735, an eccentric nobleman, of whom many anecdotes are still current among the villagers :—

Bethia Barclay erected this monument in memory of her dear husband, Mr. James Smith, Minister of the Gospel in Kilbirny, who died 11th of February 1733.<sup>1</sup>

Underneath this record of the death are sculptured a winged cherub on the right, and a man in pilgrim's guise on the left of the stone. On a level with the feet of the latter—for the former seems poised in air—are a skull and cross-bones, to which both the figures point; and above the skull and between the heads of the figures are engraved, as if spoken by the cherub, the following words from Ezekiel :—

Son of man, can these dry bones live ?

Beneath the sculptured figures is the pilgrim's answer, from the Book of Job :—

And though after my skin worms shall destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I see God.

Then follows the conclusion of the epitaph—

Buried . here . lys . a . worthy . man .  
 Whose . life . alas . was . but . a . span .  
 He . pleasure . took . by . God's . Command .  
 To . lead . us . to . Emanuel's . land .  
 He . was . [a] . blessing . to . our . place .  
 Where . he . did . preach . by . power . of . grace .  
 Bidding . us . Jesus' . footsteps . trace .  
 And . from . all . sinning . strive . to . cease .  
 To . us . alas . he . is . no . more .  
 His . soul . triumphs . in . endless . gloire .  
 Why . should . we . then . his . loss . deplore .  
 Who . joined . has . the . heavenly . choir .  
 To . make . his . character . complete .  
 Nature . blessed . him . with . temper . sweet .  
 Grace . and . manners . in . him . did . meet .  
 Kind . to . his . own . to . all . discreet .  
 All . who . do . love . his . memory .  
 Must . like . him . live . and . like . him . dy .  
 Then . ye'l . enjoy . Eternity .  
 In . ever . praising . the . most . High .

<sup>1</sup> This worthy couple had a daughter named Elizabeth (what other progeny we know not), who was married to Robert Dallas of Kensington, Middlesex, who died in 1796, and had, besides other issue,—Sir Robert Dallas, who was Chief-Justice of the Common Pleas ; married Charlotte,

daughter of the late Lieutenant-Colonel Alexander Gardine, by whom he had a son and daughter.—Note by Dr. Crawfurd, Lochwinnoch, from Debrett's *Baronetage of England*, vol. ii. p. 960.

Both the composition and workmanship of this bas-relief are much superior to the commonplace carvings, formerly lavished with tasteless profusion on similar memorials.

## 3.

Erected to the memory of the Rev. Robert Urquhart, Minister of Kilbirnie, who died on the 22d Sep. 1845, in the 83d year of his age, and 51st of his Ministry.

His son, Robert Morris Urquhart, who died on the 20th May, 1843, in the 16th year of his age.

His daughter, Jane Fulton Urquhart, who died on the 24th February, 1846, in the 32d year of her age.

## 4.

In memory of William Miller, of Dykes, who died the 12th of October, 1753, and Mary King, his spouse, who died the 9th of May, 1754.

Though tombs prove faithless to their trust,  
And bodies moulder into dust,  
A good man's name shall ever last,  
In spite of every nipping blast.

## 5.

Erected by James Orr, weaver in Scarslie, in memory of Agnes Allan his spouse, who died 5th May, 1775, ag'd years 37, months 9, days 11.

Affliction sore, with meekness long I bore,  
Physicians were in vain,  
Till God did please, that death should seize,  
And eas'd me of that pain.  
Here also lys 2 girls and 2 boys?  
They were part of my earthly joys?  
But life's a jest and all things shew it?  
I once thought so, but now I know it.

On the opposite face of the stone, beneath a bas-relief representing a herald, sluggard, and skeleton, and the references, Prov. vi. 6, Rev. xxii. 12. are the following rhymes:—

Awake, thou sluggard of the dust,  
The Eternal Son doth cry,  
Forth into judgment come thou must,  
Thine actions for to try.

O all ye saints, who's full of wants,  
Love God and sin abhor;  
From sin I rest, and every blast,  
In this my silent bower.

The stone bearing the foregoing inscriptions and carvings, which were all composed and cut by the ingenious person who erected it, albeit a weaver by vocation, having been lately accidentally broken, has been supplanted by one of the plainest form, and which tells us only of its being "Erected in memory of James Orr, late farmer in Cockstone, who died on the 28th Feb., 1813, aged 77 years."

## 6.

The following record of deaths and epitaphian verses will probably likewise soon disappear from the churchyard, the stone having been broken by the fall of one of the trees when they were being cut down. As it has lain ever since on the soil, the lettering is wasting, and will in a short time become quite illegible :—

This stone is erected by John Allan, Farmer in Lochead, in the parish of Lochwinnoch, in memory of Robert Allan, his Father, who departed this life, Dec. 11th, 1772, aged 82 years, and Margaret Aiken his Spouse, who departed this life, Jan. 20th, 1781, aged 66 years. Also the remains of David Allan his eldest Son, by a former marriage, who departed this life April 20th, 1784, aged 56 years.

Remember Man as thou goes by,  
As thou art now so once was I,  
As I am now so must thou be,  
Therefore prepare to follow me.

And on the west face of the stone :—

MORIENDUM EST OMNIBUS.

Likewise James Allan their son departed this life,  
24th April 1786, aged 34 years :

An op'ning flower, at brightest hour,  
In spite of every physic power,  
Was suddenly cut down ;  
This blossom rare, which promised fair,  
Beyond all temporal repair,  
Fell by the deadly frown.

## 7.

Jean Bain, Spouse to the Revd. Mr. Sinclair, Minn. in Balfrone, died 20th Aprile, 1784, and lies interred here. Also Mary Tod, daughter to the Revd. Mr. Tod, Dreghorn, who died Jan. 14th, 1787, aged 4 years.

## 8.

To the memory of the Revd. Malcom Brown, Minister of Kilbirny, who died Dec. 1794, in the 100th year of his age, and 62d of his Ministry. Also Mrs. Ann Bain, his Spouse, who died November 1793.

They were highly respected, esteemed, and regretted.

The remains of Tam Giffen, the reputed warlock of the district, lie in the south-east corner of the old churchyard, or to the south of the postern entrance, now built up. A few of his ridiculous sayings and pretended doings, by means of which he “kept the country-side in fear,” and procured a ready “awmous,” are still preserved in the parish.

It only remains now to notice, shortly, some of the renovations and alterations which have been made on the venerable edifice since 1840.

In the years 1854-55, the church underwent a thorough repair. During the operations, when the old earthen floor was being cleared out preparatory to laying down the present wooden floor, numerous remains of human skeletons were exhumed, and, although occurring in greater abundance in front of the pulpit, they were not confined to any particular portion of the area, but were found nearly all over it, and frequently close to the surface. As before noticed, the pulpit, including its sloping compartment, was removed to its present position. Its base, which formerly tapered inwards towards the floor, was enclosed, at a height in line with the precentor's desk, by a railed-in platform, and the pulpit and platform were painted in imitation of oak. A considerable portion of the south wall in the main part of the building proving insecure, it was rebuilt, and near the angle formed by the Glengarnock aisle where the pulpit had heretofore stood, a large double window was made, and the other two windows previously in this wall were enlarged and divided by stone mullions. In the north wall, the woodwork of the old arched window was modernised, and the entrance door to the church close to its north-west angle was converted into a square-headed window, also divided by a mullion. By all these alterations much additional light has been gained. Adjoining this last-mentioned point, and at right angles to the north wall of the tower, the outside stair which led to the entrance through the tower to the people's gallery, or loft, was removed, and the main entrance-door to the body of the church was here formed, a stair leading up to the gallery being made inside the tower. A paved area or gutter,

enclosed by a low parapet wall, was made outside, round part of the base of the building, for the purpose of drainage. The belfry, the cupola of which rested on four slender stone pillars, having become too frail to be repaired, was taken down and rebuilt in a more substantial manner. The high corbie steps of the gables of the tower were then lowered and modernised, detracting somewhat from the ancient style of its architecture, though in keeping with that of the new belfry. In making these alterations the stone near the top of the tower containing the armorial bearings of Crawfurd and Barclay impaled, had been taken out, and most unfortunately (*unpardonably* would be the better word), it has been replaced upside down.<sup>1</sup> At the east end of the church a porch has been added, enclosing and protecting the entrance-door near the pulpit; and a toolhouse, with a lean-to roof, has been built at the base of the south side of the tower for the convenience of the sexton.

The ground acquired by sacrificing the old trees having been found insufficient, an addition was made to the burying-ground from the field adjoining on the south, when that portion of the wall was taken down and rebuilt in 1849.

The church bell, which has hitherto escaped notice, is, comparatively, of recent date. Around its middle circumference it bears, in two lines composed of Roman capital letters in relief, this inscription and date:—

FOR THE KIRK OF KILBURNIE M<sup>R</sup> MALCOLM BROWN  
MINISTER IOANNUS MILNE EDINBURGO FECIT J753

JOHN SHEDDEN DOBIE.

MORISHILL, BEITH, 25th September 1879.

<sup>1</sup> Plate No. 7, Fig. 8.

## IX.

### THE HERALDRY OF WIGTOWNSHIRE.

PLATE III.—THE ARMS OF THE MOST HONOURABLE SIR JOHN PATRICK CRICHTON STUART, Marquess of Bute; Earl of Windsor; Viscount Mountjoy of the Isle of Wight; Baron Mountstuart of Wortley, co. York; Baron Cardiff of Cardiff, all in the Peerage of Great Britain; Earl of Dumfries; Viscount Air and Lord Crichton of Sanquhar and Cumnock; Earl of Bute; Viscount Kingarth; Lord Mountstuart, Cumra, and Inchmarnock, all in the Peerage of Scotland; a Baronet of Nova Scotia; Knight of the Thistle; Hereditary Sheriff of the County of Bute; and Hereditary Keeper of Rothesay Castle.

#### BLAZON—

Quarterly, 1<sup>st</sup> and 4<sup>th</sup> or, a fess chequé, azure and argent, within a double tressure flory-counterflory gules—for Stuart.

2<sup>d</sup> and 3<sup>d</sup> argent, a lion rampant, azure—for Crichton.

On a canton, in dexter chief, the Arms of Nova Scotia—for the Baronetcy.

Crest—A demi-lion rampant, gules, with the motto “Nobilis est ira leonis.”

Supporters—Dexter, a horse, argent, bridled gules: Sinister—A stag proper, attired or.

Motto—“Abito viret honore.”

Round the shield is disposed the collar and pendant of the Order of the Thistle; and at the corners of the compartment are shown oak branches, being the badge of this branch of the Stuart Family.







## Marquess of Bute.

Drawn & Designed by Sir Herbert Maxwell, Bart.

Chromo Lithographed by W & A K. Johnston, Edinburgh



X.

COLLECTIONS RELATING TO THE PARISH  
OF TORBOLTON, IN THE DISTRICT OF KYLE,  
AYRSHIRE.

I.—TOPOGRAPHICAL DESCRIPTIONS.

1. MACFARLANE'S DESCRIPTION.

[1723. Macfarlane's *Geographical Descriptions*. MS. Adv. Lib.]

*Terboltoun Parioch.*

TORBOLTOUN stands three short miles east of St. Quivox, and five east of Air. The kirk stands at the south-west end of a little village, pairt whereof belongs to Montgomerie of Coilsfeild, and pairt to Cunynghame of Enterkine. The House of Coilsfeild stands on the water of Faill, a short mile to the south-east of the kirk, a good house and yards, and large woods, standing on the water of Air. A royall court holds at this village once fourthnight; belongs now to the D. of Montrose, formerlie to the D. of Lennox. Cunynghame of Enterkine has twa houses. Stands south-west from the kirk. Enterkine and Privick both closs upon the water of Air, with orchyards and woods. Privick is his place of residence.

2. REPORT BY THE REV. MR. WODROW TO THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY.

[1749. MS. Adv. Lib.]

The parish of Tarbolton runs between five and six miles in length, and betwixt two and three miles in breadth. By my examination rolls I find the number of examinable persons in the parish to be from about a thousand to about eleven hundred, according to the state of our coalworks. The parishes which immediately join this parish are Stair, Coyltoun, Saint

Evox, Monkton, Craigie and Mauchlin. The kirk of Stair is distant from our kirk two miles, Coyltoun three miles and a half, Saint Evox three miles, Monkton four miles. The manse of Tarbolton is five miles distant from Air, the presbytery seat, where the synod also meets once in three years ; it is eight miles distant from Irvine and twenty-one miles from Glasgow, the other two places where our synod meets ; and forty-five miles from Edinburgh.

3. PRIVY SEAL REGISTER, quoted by Chalmers, *Caledonia*, iii. 515.

At this village (Torbolton), there is a mount or small hill, which was formerly the Court Hill of the barony of Torbolton ; and the hall formerly built on this mount was the chief messuage of the barony, where seisin was given of the same.

## II.—TAXATIONS AND STIPENDS.

### 1.

[1275. (Bagimont's Roll.) *Registrum Episcopatus Glasguensis*.  
Bannatyne Club, vol. i. App. i. lxii.]

Taxatio beneficiorum preter prelacias Scotie in decima parte eorundem.  
Anno M.CC.LXXV. Rectoria de Torbolton, xvij lib.

### 2.

[*Registrum Episcopatus Glasguensis*. Bannatyne Club, vol. i. App. i. lxxii.]

Taxatio super Scoticana Ecclesia Seculi XVI. Recto<sup>a</sup> de Torbolton,  
xij lib. xij s.

### 3.

[C. 1430. *Registrum Episcopatus Glasguensis*. Bannatyne Club, No. 340.  
Vol. ii. p. 340.]

Memorandum of the foundation, by John Cameron, Bishop of Glasgow, of six new prebends in the cathedral ; among these is the parish church of Torbolton, with consent of Sir John Stewart of Darnlie and Torbolton. The pension of the vicar of Torbolton is fixed at 20 merks.

## 4.

[C. 1432. *Registrum Episcopatus Glasguensis.* Bannatyne Club, No. 341.  
Vol. ii. p. 344.]

Torboltoun is taxed by John, Bishop of Glasgow, *ad tres libras*, towards the ornamentation of the cathedral.

## 5.

[C. 1432. *Registrum Episcopatus Glasguensis.* Bannatyne Club, No. 342.  
Vol. ii. p. 347.]

Salaries of vicars ministering in the choir of Glasgow. Torboltoun xij marcas : aug. i. et sic. xij marcas.

## 6.

[1501. *Registrum Episcopatus Glasguensis.* Bannatyne Club, No. 542.  
Vol. ii. p. 612.]

Visitatio capituli Glasguensis facta 17 Februarii 1501. Torbolton . nullam facit residentiam.

## 7.

[1508. *Diocesan Register of Glasgow.* Grampian Club, No. 325.]

Instrument narrating the consent of the dean and chapter of Glasgow to the division of the prebendal manses of Cardross and Torboltoun, lying in the city of Glasgow, at the north side of the Drygate, adjoining the manse of the sub-dean, with consent of Mr. Michael Flemyngh and David Livingstoun, prebendaries of Torboltoun and Cardross. 14th June 1508.

## 8.

[1510. *Diocesan Registers of Glasgow.* Grampian Club, No. 453.]

Instrument on the consent of Mr. Michael Flemyngh, prebendary of Torboltoun, to the yearly addition of 33s. 4d. to his stallar in the choir of Glasgow above the ancient rate of £5, and that for ever, provided he obtained the consent of the patron of the said prebend of Torboltoun to such augmentation. 22d May 1510.

## 9.

[1511. *Diocesan Registers of Glasgow.* Grampian Club, No. 517.]

Instrument on the induction of Mr. Robert Maxwell<sup>1</sup> into the canonry and prebend of Torbolton, vacant by the death of Mr. Michael Flemyngh; the said Mr. Robert having been presented for collation thereto by Matthew, Earl of Lennox, baron of Torboltoun. 23d April 1511.

## 10.

[1513. *Diocesan Registers of Glasgow.* Grampian Club, No. 639.]

Instrument on the decree-arbitral pronounced by the president and chapter of Glasgow in the submission and dispute between Mr. Robert Maxwell, prebendary of Torbolton, and Sir George Drummond, executor of the late Mr. Michael Flemyngh, last prebendary thereof, respecting certain sums of money of the annat of Torboltoun, extending to £20, and respecting the farm-duty and fruits of the glebe of the prebend of the annat year; whereby they ordained Sir George to remit to Mr. Robert the foresaid sum of £20, with which he intromitted, of the annat fruits, over and above those sums which he paid before for supporting the ordinary burdens of the said prebend in the annat year; and ordained the said Mr. Robert to exonerate Sir George, as executor foresaid, of all sums and others which he could claim of the latter by reason of annat, and to remit to him 5 merks, 11s. 4d. of the farm duty of the church, glebe, &c. 10th June 1513.

## 11.

[*Register of Ministers and their Stipends, after the Period of the Reformation.* Maitland Club, p. 39.]

The Registre of Ministers and thair Stipendis sen the year of God 1567. Tarboltoun, David Curr, reider, xx merkis, with the thryd of sic. the vicarage pensionarie, extending to November 1571.

## 12.

[1576. *Register of Ministers, etc.* Maitland Club, Appendix, p. 86.]

Extracts from the “Buik of Assignationis of the Ministeris and Reid-

<sup>1</sup> A son of Sir John Maxwell of Pollok; afterwards Bishop of Orkney.

aris Stipendis," for the year 1576. Terboltoun, Maister Johnn Nesbit, minister, his stipend j<sup>c</sup>xxxij li. vj s. viii d., with the Kirkland of Terboltoun, etc. David Curr, reidare at Terboltoun, his stipend xx li., but Kirkland, etc.

## 13.

[1699. *Acts of the Parliament of Scotland*, vol. x. App. *Acts of the Parliament of Scotland*, vol. viii. 146.]

Proportion of taxation payable by the unfree traders in Torbolton for the communication of trade.<sup>1</sup> Torbolton one pennie.

## 14.

REPORT BY THE REV. MR. WODROW TO THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY.

[1749. MS. Adv. Lib.]

The yearly amount of my stipend as it has been paid dureing my incumbency is (according to the ordinary conversion of victuall in this country) eight hundred and fourteen pounds thirteen shillings and four pennies Scots money, whereof there is paid in meal fifty-eight bolls three firlots and three pecks, in bear thirty bolls one firlot and one peck, and in money two hundred and fifty-six pounds sixteen shillings and eight pennies Scots. The stipend is payed from the lands of eleven different heritors by twenty-four different tennants. By a horning in my hands, obtained by my predecessor Mr. Henry Osburn, dated March 24, 1703, which narrates the decreet of locality granted to Mr. William Nisbet, minister of Tarbolton, January 30, 1650, it appears that about an hundred years ago the Commissioners for Plantation of Kirks and Valuation of Teinds ordained that the stipend of Tarboltoun should be four chalders of victuals, viz. twenty-five bolls bear and thirty-nine bolls meal, and four hundred pounds Scots of money and fourty pounds for Comunion Elements. By the above decreet three hundred pounds of money foresaid is ordained to be given to the minister of Tarboltoun in place of six chalders of victuall called assidat<sup>2</sup> tiend, which their predecessors appear to have enjoyed as part of their stipend . . . The gleib was set dureing the vacancy at twelve

<sup>1</sup> Torbolton was erected into a free burgh of barony, with the privilege of holding a weekly market and certain annual fairs, by charter dated September 11, 1672.

<sup>2</sup> [Assedat = given in lease.]

pounds Scots of yearly rent, it consists of about four acres of arable lands, besides the garden and ground on which the house, office-houses, and ditch dykes stand; by inclosing and other improvements it would set now at twenty-eight pounds of yearly rent . . . As to the state of the tythes in this parish I am sorry I can give no distinct answer . . . The only probable conjecture which I can assist the Committee to make must be drawn from the state of the yearly rent of the parish; and this, according to the best information I can have, amounts to about twenty-four thousand merks Scots money.

### III.—CHARTERS, ETC.

#### 1.

[*Ante* 1177. *The Lennox.* By William Fraser. Vol. ii. p. 1.]

##### *Abstract.*

Charter by Alan, son of Walter, steward of the King of Scotland, to Adam, son of Gilbert and his heirs, of Torboultoun and Preveic and Drumley and Milnefinlen, beween Menekedere and the aforesaid lands of Ar, as far as the marches of Berenbouell, and by the marches of Mauhhelin as far as Ar. Also Roderbren and Brenego and Nenterkan. Witnesses, Godfrey of Ros, Reynald son of Inmudus, Alan son of William, Robert Crok, William Passelewe, William of Lindesey, Peter of Corry, Malcolm Locard, Richard Walens, Arthur of Ardrossan, James of Diafan, Reynald of Ros, Alexander the chaplain, Richard, parson of Donde, Alan Crok.

#### 2.

[*C.* 1290. *The Lennox.* Vol. ii. p. 17.]

##### *Abstract.*

Charter of Confirmation by James, Steward of Scotland, of the preceding charter, to Sir Henry of Graham, the father, and his heirs. Witnesses William of Soulis, Thomas Ranulph, William of Sancto Claro, Patrick of Graham, Symon Fraser, Robert of Roberdiston, Reginald of Craufurd, knights, and others.

## 3.

[1335. *The Scotts of Buccleuch.* By William Fraser. Vol. ii. pp. ii. 4.]

*Abstract.*

Charter by John of Grahame, Lord of Torbolton, in Kyle-Stewart, to Robert of Grahame, Lord of Walstone, his cousin, and his heirs and assignees, of the right of patronage of the church of Torboltone, with the land of Unthank, upon which the said church is built, in name of endowment of the said church, to be held and possessed by him and his heirs for ever. Dated at the Monastery of Fale, on the day of St. Matthew the Apostle (24th February) 1335. Witnesses, Sir David of Lendesey of Brenwyk, John of Lendesey of Cragine, knights, John of Crauford of Comnock, James of Crauford of Colrath, Alexander of Rath, and many others.

## 4.

[1335. *Liber de Melros,* vol. ii. p. 448.]

*Abstract.*

Confirmation of the preceding charter by Robert, Steward of Scotland. Dated at the town of Irwyn, 6th March 1335.

## 5.

[1342. *The Scotts of Buccleuch,* vol. ii. pp. ii. 5.]

*Abstract.*

Charter by Robert of Graham, Lord of Weylistoun, in the barony of Walterothilkyle, within the holding of Torboltoun, for the safety of his own soul, and that of Emma his spouse, and the souls of their children, and of all their predecessors and successors, granting to the church of St. Mary of Melrose, and the monks serving God there for ever, the right of patronage or advowson of the church of Torboltoun, which the granter possessed by gift of John of Grahame, lately Lord of Torboltoun, true patron thereof, and by confirmation of Robert the Steward of Scotland, and of the Chapter of Glasgow, the See being vacant; together with ten acres of arable land in name of glebe, namely, the seven acres called Unthank, and three acres nearest to the church, of the land of Carnegolayn, in free, pure, and perpetual

alms, as freely as any patronage is held in Scotland. Sealed with the grantor's seal, and dated at Machlyn, 11th July 1342. Witnesses, Sir Robert, Steward of Scotland, knight, overlord of Torboultoun, Sirs John and John Stewarts of Prewyc, and of Derneley, Duncan Cambell, John of Lyndesay of Thoristoun, and Alexander of Rahayt, knights; Robert Walays, then Sheriff of Are, James Boyde, Nicholas son of Walter, Patrick son of Hugh, and others.

## 6.

Instrument of Confession of John of Grame, regarding the Patronage  
of the Church of Torbolton.

[1343. *Liber de Melros*, vol. ii. p. 457.]

*Abstract.*

In the name of the Lord, Amen. In the year from the nativity of the same, one thousand three hundred and forty-three, . . . . and in the twenty-fifth day of the month of November . . . . By the present public instrument, let it be known to all, that these things being confirmed in presence of me notary-public, and of the subscribing witnesses, John of Grame, lately lord of Torbolton, in the parish church of the same, on Tuesday, in the festival of the blessed Katerine the virgin . . . . having confessed, said that if ever he has given or granted any right of patronage to the minister and house of Fale, which was three years past, or thereabout; which said right of patronage he has granted purely and simply, and with the confirmation of the Steward of Scotland, his lord the superior, to Robert of Grame, Lord of Welyston, by means of his own letters patent signed with his own seal . . . . The same John of Grame confessed also in my presence and in presence of the subscribing witnesses, that the same minister of Fale gave him one white horse in consideration of the grant of the said right of patronage; which horse, after a lapse of time, the same minister took away by force from the said John of Grame, and that because he understood that the said John of Grame had, formerly and more fully as before-said, already granted the said right of patronage to Robert of Grame of Welyston, and wished to defend and favour that as was right. Regarding which confession Master John of Wedal, monk of Melros, has sought from me that a public instrument should be made to himself for the greater certainty of those to come. These things have been done at Torbolton . . . . In the presence of

discreet men, Master Thomas of Jedwrth, monk of the Cistercian order, Master John Doget the chaplain, John the son of James, John called Gretheuyd, Gilminus the tailor, John the cook, with many others spiritually called and summoned for this purpose.

And I, Adam of Kyngorn, clerk of the diocese of Saint Andrews, by imperial authority notary-public, along with the aforesaid witnesses, was present at all and singular the premises; and, that all and singular these things so took place, I have seen and heard and written, and reduced into this public form, and appended my accustomed seal, having been asked and required.

## 7.

Revocation, by John of Graham, of the Donation made to the Minister of Fale.

[134(4). *Liber de Melros*, vol. ii. p. 458.]

*Abstract.*

To all who shall see or hear these writings, John of Graham, son and heir of the former Sir John of Graham, lord of Robertton, within the barony of Cunyngham, wishes eternal salvation in the Lord. Since, after mature deliberation in the path of justice, those things are withdrawn which through impetuosity of mind, facility, or ignorance of law, are rashly entered into; and brother John the minister, master of the Holy Trinity of Fale . . . . led away and allured by a very pernicious covetousness persuaded me who am ignorant of law by his flatteries, not without a most evil gift, that in defiance of law I should altogether annul my former donation rightly made of the patronage or advowson of the church of Torbolton to my beloved cousin Robert of Graham, lord of Welston, along with the land of Unthank, in name of endowment or glebe . . . . Nevertheless I a second time made a gift of the said patronage to the said house and brothers as I was induced . . . . which error indeed . . . . I recall, and submit myself for my so great fault to suffer the correction of those who are interested, as is becoming. In testimony whereof my seal is appended to these presents, and for greater certainty I have procured that the common seal of Newbotyl should also be attached. Dated at Torbolton on the twenty-first day of the month of February, in the year of grace one thousand three hundred and forty . . . .

## 8.

Charter by Robert of Graham, to the Monks of Melrose, of the Lands of Dernehunche, Quyltisfelde, and Auldtounburne.

[*C. 1344. Liber de Melros*, vol. ii. p. 460.]

*Abstract.*

To all the sons of holy mother church who shall see or hear this charter, Robert of Graham, lord of Weilston in Kyle-Stewart, wishes eternal salvation in the Lord. Know ye that I, for the salvation of my soul and the soul of Emma my wife, and of all my predecessors and successors, have given, granted, and by this my present charter have confirmed to God and the church of Saint Mary of Melrose, and the monks in that place serving God and to serve him forever, the lands situated in the territory of Torbolton and lordship aforesaid, underwritten, namely, Dernehunche, Quyltisfelde, and Auldtounburne, by their of old accustomed meiths and marches. . . . To have and to hold in free, pure, and perpetual alms, . . . . I will also that the said religious men and their tenants inhabiting the said lands, grind all and singular the corns growing within the said lands at whichever of my two mills of Tarbolton is nearest to them after the first corn found in the mill-hopper, excepting my corns and those of my heirs, without payment of multure. In testimony whereof I have appended my seal along with the seal . . . of the Abbey of Driburgh, at my instance, to these presents. Before these witnesses, my lord Sir Robert, Steward of Scotland, lord of the fee in chief; Sir John of Lyndesay; John and John Stewart of Derneley and of Prewyk; Alexander of Rath, and John of Crauford, knights; William of Keth; William of Moravia of Elynton; Gilbert of Kerys; John M'Moryne; Patrick Harper, and many others.

## 9.

[1357. *The Lennox*, vol. ii. p. 28.]

*Abstract.*

Charter of Resignation by Robert, Steward of Scotland, to Sir John Stewart, lord of Crukston, his beloved cousin, of the fee of the principal tenement of Torboulton, within the barony of Kyle; on the resignation of

John of Grahame, former lord of the same. Dated at Methven, 16th May 1357.

10.

[*C. 1361. The Lennox, vol. ii. p. 33.*]

*Abstract.*

Charter by John Stewart, Lord of Kyle-Stewart, to his cousin, Sir John Stewart of Dernelee, knight, and to Robert, his son and heir, whom failing, to the other male heirs of the said Sir John, whom failing, to Walter Stewart, brother of the said Sir John, whom failing, to Sir Alexander Stewart, brother of the said Sir John and Sir Walter, whom failing, to the nearest male of the blood and name of the said Sir John Stewart, who shall be found, for the time, and of him always the heirs male, of the lands of Torboltoun and Dromley, on the resignation of the said Sir John Stewart. (At Dernelee, in presence of Sir Robert, Stewart of Scotland, Earl of Stratherne, our most dear father, and ourselves and many others of our Council, on Monday, 10th January 1361.) Witnesses, the most venerable fathers in Christ, John and Robert, by the grace of God abbots of Passey and Kylwynyn, Robert of Irskine, Hugh of Eglinton, and John de Lyle knights, and many others.

11.

Confirmation by John Stewart, Earl of Carrick, of a confirmation by John de Grame of Torbolton, of a grant by himself of the patronage of the church of Torbolton to the ministry of Faleforde.<sup>1</sup>

[*1368. Original in Register House.*]

Omnibus hanc cartam visuris vel audituris, Johannes senescallus comes de Carric et dominus de Kyle, senescalli, salutem in domino sempiternam. Noueritis nos cartam quondam Johannis de Grame domini de Torboltoun in Kyle, senescallo, inspexisse non rasam non abolitam nec in aliqua sui parte viciatam prout nobis apparuit tenorem qui sequitur continentem: Universis presentes literas inspecturis vel audituris, Johannes de Grame, dominus de

<sup>1</sup> The House of Fail or Failford ("a very considerable place in those days," as Macfarlane says, and of which some ruins still remain) was situated about a mile to the north-west of Torbolton, in

the now ecclesiastically suppressed parish of Barnweill. Its history will form the subject of a future article.

Torbolton in Kyle, senescalli, salutem in Domino : Noueritis me vidisse et de verbo in verbum diligenter examinasse quoddam scriptum in presencia mea exhibitum per religiosum virum, fratrem Johannem, ministrum domus de Faleforde, ordinis Sanctae Trinitatis et captivorum, sigillo meo quondam consueto signatum non abolitum nec viciatum neque in aliqua sui parte suspectum, hanc formam continens subsequentem : Universis sancte matris ecclesie filiis presentibus et futuris, hoc scriptum visuris vel audituris Johannes de Grame, dominus de Torboltoun in Kyle, senescalli, eternam in domino salutem : Noueritis universitas vestra me diuine pietatis intuitu pro salute anime mee et Isabelle sponse mee, et pro animabus duorum parentum amicorum antecessorum heredum et successorum meorum et omnium fidelium defunctorum, deditis, concessisse, et presenti carta mea in perpetuum confirmasse Deo et domui de Faleforde, ministro et fratribus, et eorum successoribus ordinis sancte Trinitatis et captivorum ibidem Deo seruientibus et in perpetuum seruituris, de me et heredibus meis vel successoribus meis in puram et perpetuam elemosinam, jus patronatus et aduocationis ecclesie de Torboltoun, adeo libere quiete et integre sicut aliquod jus patronatus et aduocationis alicuius ecclesie in regno Scocie alicui ecclesie vel monasterio liberius et quiccius vel honorabilius ab aliquo conceditur vel possidetur : Et ut hec donacio mea prediecte aduocationis et juris patronatus robur perpetue optimeat firmitatis, presens scriptum sigilli mei munimine roboravi hiis testibus, dominis Dauid de Lyndesey domino de Crauford, Johanne de Lyndesey domino de Cragyn, militibus ; fratre Alano de Torboltoun tunc priore domus fratrum predictorum de Are, Johanne de Lyndesey tunc rectore ecclesie de Torboltoun, Adam Inglis tunc vicario de Dundonald, Johanne de Crauford de Cumnoc, Alexandro de Rath, Adam et Johanne tunc capellanis ministri et fratrum de Faleforde et multis aliis. Datum apud Faleforde in crastino Epiphanie domini [anno] millesimo ecc<sup>mo</sup> tricesimo septimo. Quodquidem scriptum et cartam, in omnibus clausulis et singulis, de me et heredibus meis et successoribus meis quibuscumque dictis domui ministro et fratribus, et eorum successoribus in perpetuum, approbo concedo innovo ratifico affirmo et presentis sigilli mei robore munio, hiis testibus, domino Dauid de Lyndesey domino de Crauforde milite ; Willelmo de Douglas, fratre Alano tunc priore domus fratrum predictorum de Are, domino Johanne tunc capellano ministri et fratrum domus de Faleforde, Alexandro de Rath, Duncano de Glene et Willelmo Farley, et multis aliis. Apud Faleforde vndeclimo die mensis Aprilis in vigilia sancti pasce anno

gracie millesimo ecc<sup>mo</sup> tricesimo octavo. Quamquidem donacionem et concessionem et approbacionem amplius quondam Johannis de Grame supradicti factas predicte domui de Faleford et ministro et fratribus eiusdem, de predicta aduocacione et iuris patronatu ecclesie de Torboltoun predicte in omnibus et per omnia forma pariter et effectu prout in carta ipsius quondam Johannis eisdem domui et ministro et fratribus de predictis aduocacione et iuris patronatu predicte ecclesie continetur approbamus ratificamus et pro nobis et successoribus nostris in perpetuum confirmamus per presentes. In cuius rei testimonium sigillum nostrum presentibus fecimus apponi, apud Dondonald quinto die mensis Augusti anno domini millesimo ccc<sup>mo</sup> Lx<sup>mo</sup> octavo ; Hiis testibus nobilibus viris dominis Johanne de Lyndesay domino de Thuriston, Hugone de Eglintoun domino eiusdem, Adam de Foulerton domino de Corsby, militibus ; Johanne Walays domino de Ricardton, Finlao de Hauchinlec, et multis aliis.

*Abstract.*

To all who shall see or hear this charter, John Stewart, Earl of Carrick and Lord of Kyle-Stewart, wishes eternal salvation in the Lord. Know ye that we have inspected the charter of the former John of Grame, lord of Torboltoun in Kyle-Stewart, not annulled or vitiated in any part as has appeared to us, containing the tenor which follows : To all who shall see or hear these writings, John of Grame, lord of Torbolton in Kyle-Stewart, wishes salvation in the Lord. Know ye that I have seen, and, word by word, have diligently examined a certain writing in my presence exhibited by a religious man, brother John, minister of the house of Faleford, of the order of Holy Trinity and Captives, sealed with my formerly accustomed seal, not annulled or vitiated or in any part suspect, containing this form following : To all the sons of holy mother Church, present and future, who shall see or hear this writing, John of Grame, lord of Torboltoun in Kyle-Stewart, wishes eternal salvation in the Lord. Know all of ye that I, piously, for the salvation of my soul and that of Isabella my wife, and for the souls of my two parents, friends, predecessors, heirs, and successors, and of all the faithful dead, have given, granted, and by this my present charter have for ever confirmed, to God and the house of Faleford, the minister and brothers, and their successors of the order of holy Trinity and Captives, in that place serving God and to serve him for ever, of me and my heirs or

successors, in pure and perpetual alms, the right of patronage and advowson of the church of Torboltoun, as freely, quietly, and fully as any right of patronage and advowson of any church in Scotland to any church or monastery, is granted or possessed by any one; and that this my donationforesaid of the advowson and right of patronage may obtain the strength of perpetual firmness, I, being present, fortified the writing with my seal, before these witnesses, Sirs David of Lyndesey, Lord of Crauford, John of Lyndesey, Lord of Cragyn, knights, brother Alan of Torboltoun, then prior of the house of the brothers aforesaid of Are, John of Lyndesey, then rector of the church of Torboltoun, Adam Inglis, then vicar of Dundonald, John of Crauford of Cumnoc, Alexander of Rath, Adam and John, then chaplains of the minister, and brothers of Faleford, and many others: Dated at Faleford, 7th January 1337. Which writing and charter, in all and singular its clauses, of me and my said heirs and successors whatsoever, to the house, minister, and brothers and their successors for ever, I approve, grant, and of new ratify and affirm, and fortify by the strength of my seal to these presents, before these witnesses, Sir David of Lyndesey, Lord of Crauforde, knight, William of Douglas, brother Alan, then prior of the house of the brothers aforesaid of Are, master John, then chaplain of the minister and brothers of the house of Faleforde, Alexander of Rath, Duncan of Glene, and William Farley, and many others, at Faleford, 11th April 1338. Which donation of the former John of Grame above mentioned, made to the foresaid house of Faleford, and to the minister and brothers of the same, of the foresaid advowson and right of patronage of the church of Torboltoun, we approve, ratify, and for ourselves and our successors for ever confirm by these presents. In witness whereof we have caused our seal to be attached to these presents, at Dun-donald, 5th August 1368. Witnesses, the most noble men, Sirs John of Lyndesay, lord of Thuriston, Hugh of Eglintoun, lord of that ilk, Adam of Foulerton, lord of Corsby, knights; John Walays, lord of Ricardton, Finlay of Hauchinlee, and many others.

## 12.

[1428. *The Lennox*, vol. ii. p. 62.]

*Abstract.*

Charter by King James I. to John Stewart of Dernele, knight, of the lands of Torboltoun, with the holdings underwritten, namely, Rath, Neutir-

tane, Previk, Clune, Coliam, Carnkulane, Welchtoun Litel, and Welchtown Mekil, Park of Torboltoun, Smethistoun, Skeok, and le Vuirtoun, with pertinents, in one whole and free barony, to be commonly called Torboltoun, with the advocation and patronage of the churches; witnesses, the reverend father in Christ John, Bishop of Glasgow, our chancellor of Scotland; Master William of Foulis, the keeper of our privy seal; John Forstare of Corstorfyn, chamberlain; Walter of Ogilby, treasurer of Scotland; Patricius of Ogilby, justiciar benorth Forth, knights; James of Dundas and William Stewart, shield bearers. At Perth, 17th of July, year of our reign twenty-third.

## 13.

[1437. *Memorials of the Montgomeries, Earls of Eglinton.* By William Fraser. Vol. ii. p. 28.]

*Abstract.*

Charter of Confirmation by Alan Stewart, Lord of Dernlie, of a Charter by Sir Herbert Herys, knight, Lord of Traregillis, to Robert Dalzelle of Bracanryg, of the lands of Carnkulane, in the barony of Torboltoun. Dated at Cruxtowne, 18th November 1437.

## 14.

[1461. *The Lennox,* vol. ii. p. 74.]

*Abstract.*

Charter of Resignation by King James III. to his beloved cousin John, Lord Dernele, and Margaret Montgomery his spouse, and the longest liver of them, of the dominical lands of Torbolton, Drumley, Dregarne, and Ragalhill, on the resignation of the said John Lord Dernlee. Witnesses, the reverend fathers in Christ Thomas, Bishop of Dunkeld; Thomas, Bishop of Aberdeen; our beloved cousins Andrew Lord Avandale, our chancellor, Patrick Lord Grahame, Patrick Lord Halis, Robert Lord Lile; Master James Lindesay, provost of the Collegiate church of Lincludane, keeper of our privy seal, and George of Ledale, rector of Foresta, our secretary. 20th July 1461.

## 15.

[1467. Copies of Charters, MS.<sup>1</sup> Signet Library.]

*Abstract.*

Charter of Confirmation, of a Charter (dated 5th March 1467) by Archibald of Crawford of Previk, to Thomas of Crawford his son, of the lands of Previk, in the barony of Kylestewart, and the lands of Drummure, in the barony of Cunnynghame.

## 16.

[1475. *Memorials of the Montgomeries, Earls of Eglinton*, vol. ii. p. 39.]

*Abstract.*

Charter of Confirmation by John, Earl of Leuenax, Lord Dernle and of Torboltoun, of a Charter by Adam of Conyngham, Lord of Caprountoun and of Colisfeld, to Alexander Conyngham of Mureth, of the lands of Colysfelde, which Charter was dated at Renfrew, first of April 1475; Witnesses, Robert Lord Lyle; Adam Wallace of Crago; William Parke of that ilk; Gilbert Lyndsay of Glenmor; and Robert Wallace, with many others. Confirmation dated at Renfrew, second of April 1475.

## 17.

[1477. *Memorials of the Montgomeries, Earls of Eglinton*, vol. ii. p. 41.]

*Abstract.*

Charter by John Earl of Leuenax, Lord Dernle, and of the barony of Torboltoun, to Adam Cwnyngam of Caprontoun, of the lands of Colisfeld. Dated at his castle of Cruikistoun, the twenty-first of March 1477. Witnesses, Adam Wales of Cragow; David Blare of Adamtoun; Robert Stewart his brother; John Stewart his son; Alexander Cwnighame of Mwreth; Master John Blare, vicar of Maboile, notary public; and Robert Wales, with many others.

<sup>1</sup> Lib. viii. p. 369.

## 18.

[1478. *The Lennox*, vol. ii. p. 116.]

*Abstract.*

Submission by John, Earl of Lennox, and Alexander, Lord Kylmawris, concerning the duties of the lands of Entyrkyn. The composicioun of the profitis and dewties referred to Robert, Lord Lile : Schir Georg Cambell, schiref of Are ; and Adam Walace of Craigo. Subscribed before James Lermouth, canon of Glasgow, rector of the church of Torboltoun, and notar persoune of Torboltoun ; and Georg of Maxuell of Carinsalach ; Jhon Sympill of the Foulwood ; Thomas Jardyn of Donovale ; and others. 7th August [1478].

## 19.

[1497. *Memorials of the Montgomeries, Earls of Eglinton*, vol. ii. p. 51.]

*Abstract.*

Service of Adam Cunyngham, as heir of Adam Cunyngham of Caprontoun, in the twenty-seven merk lands of old extent of Velchtoun, lands of Garngulane, lands of Colisfeild, lands of Vallesbank, and mill of Enterkin, with pertinents, lying in Kilestewart . . . . and of the office called by many le Cronarisschipe of Kile Regis, Kile Stewart, and Cunyngham. At Ayr, in presence of that noble man Hugh Campbell of Lowdone, sheriff of Are, the third of October 1497, by Hugh, Lord Montgomery ; John, Lord Cathkert ; John, Lord Symple ; John Valles of Cragy ; Sir William Coluile of Vchiltre, knight ; Sir David Kennydy, Bailie of Carrick, knight ; Sir Humphrey Cunyngham of Glengernok, knight ; Thomas Kennedy of Barganie ; John Blare of that ilk ; Robert Montgomery of Giffen ; Matthew Vallas of Crago ; Malcolm Craufurd of Grenok ; Alan Cathkert of Carlton ; Hugh Valles of Smethistoun ; William Schawe of Polkemmet ; James Campbell of Bronesyde ; and John Kennedy of Knokreach.

## 20.

[1500. *Diocesan Registers of Glasgow*. Grampian Club, No. 121.]

*Abstract.*

Instrument narrating the compearance of Adam Conigham of Caprontoun, Hector Stewart of Ras, and Cuthbert Dunbar of Blantire, tenants of

Matthew, Earl of Lennox, in the barony of Torboltoun, in the parish church of Torboltoune, declaring that that day, being the 8th November, had been assigned to them by the procurators of the said earl for having a division of the common land of the said barony, and that they were ready, but that the earl himself was not present: Whereupon the said Cuthbert and Hector for themselves, and the said Adam Conigham, for himself and in name of Quintin Mure of Overtoune, and Alexander Conigham of Colliame, craved instruments. Done in the parish church of Torboltoune about twelve noon in presence of Constantine Dunlop of that ilk, William Crawfurd of Beax, Alexander Hammiltoun of Columbiskeith, David Mungumbry, Master William Rankinson the chaplain, Alan Dunlop and John Dunlop, sons of the said Constantine, witnesses.

## 21.

[*Eo tempore. Diocesan Registers of Glasgow. Grampian Club, No. 122.*]

*Abstract.*

Instrument on the declaration by John Mwr of Auldtounburn, that his lord, the Earl of Lennox, baron of Torboltoun, was in the king's service in the castle of Terbart, and therefore could not be present on the said day assigned for holding the division of the common land of the said barony, but that his said lord would come and compear at the said church on Wednesday next thereafter; on which day George Mwry, sergiand of the said barony, cited the said tenants to compear along with the earl for the purpose of holding such division. Done in the parish church of Torboltoune, as above.

## 22.

[1500. *Diocesan Registers of Glasgow. Grampian Club, No. 123.*]

*Abstract.*

Instrument, bearing that Matthew, Earl of Lennox, baron of Torboltoun, compeared in the parish church on the 11th November 1500, before several of his tenants of the said barony, and alleged that the said tenants had been cited by his officer to the 9th day of November for holding

a division of the said common land, and that he was then present, and desirous then to have the division of the said land ; and strictly inhibited the tenants from intromitting with or occupying or labouring the said common land until the division should be made ; and further warned and cited the tenants to compear again in the same place on the 7th December following, to have a division of the said land made by judges and arbiters chosen by both parties. Witnesses, Sir Adam Mwr of Caldwell, Constantine Dunlop of that ilk, John Blare of Auchindrane, Cuthbert Dunbar of Blantire, Masters Adam Dregarne, vicar pensioner of Torbolton, and William Rankinson, chaplains.

W. S. COOPER.

EDINBURGH, *March* 1880.

## XI.

### CRAUFURDLAND MSS.

### SUTHERLAND CORRESPONDENCE, 1748-9-50.

[THESE Letters, from the sixteenth Earl of Sutherland to Lieut.-Colonel Walkinshaw Craufurd of Craufurdland, are transcribed verbatim et literatim from the originals in the possession of J. Reginald Howison Craufurd of Craufurdland. The Letters from John Walkinshaw Craufurd (ten in number) have been kindly forwarded by his Grace the Duke of Sutherland, from the archives at Dunrobin Castle.

Extract from Wood's *Peerage of Scotland*.

WILLIAM, 16TH EARL OF SUTHERLAND, was born 1707. M.P. for Co. of Sutherland in 1727. Succeeded his grandfather in 1733. One of the Sixteen Scottish Peers in 1734. Appointed first Lord of Police 1744. During 1745 displayed great vigour in the service of the Government. Under the law for abolishing "Heritable Jurisdictions," in 1747, had £1000 paid to him for his Sheriffship of Sutherland. He died at Montauban, in France, in Dec. 1750, aged 43.

William, 17th Earl of Sutherland, born 1735, was his only son. Two Letters of his appear in the following correspondence, the first, when he was a boy, under the signature of "Strathnaver." He entered the army, and had an ensign's commission in his 11th year. Succeeded to his father in 1750, and was appointed A.D.C. to the King, and Colonel in 1763. He died in 1766.

JOHN WALKINSHAW CRAUFURD OF CRAUFURDLAND (son of John Craufurd of Craufurdland, and of Robina, heiress of Walkinshaw, his wife) was born 1721. Entered the army as cornet in North British Dragoons in

1741. Was present at the battle of Oudenarde in 1742, Dettingen 1743, and Fontenoy 1745. Returned to England in the summer of 1745, on sick leave, having become then Lieutenant in his Regiment. It was at this time he attended his friend Lord Kilmarnock to the scaffold. To show their displeasure the Government of that day stopped his promotion. A letter from Lord Kilmarnock's son, Lord Boyd, thanking him for his kindness, is in my possession, and has been published. Colonel Craufurd went to America as Captain in 115th Foot, in June 1757; he was at the taking of Quebec in 1759; returned to England in 1760; got the command of the 115th Foot, as major, in 1761; placed on half-pay when the Regiment was reduced in 1763, and was made a Lieut.-Colonel in 1772. He was his Majesty's Falconer for Scotland, but was superseded in that office in 1763, to make way for a relation of Lord Bute's. He received the freedom of the City of Perth in 1762, and succeeded to the estate of Craufurdland 1763, on his father's death. He died (unmarried) in 1793.]

[John Walkinshaw to the Earl of Sutherland.]

EDINBURGH, 14th Jany. 1747.

My dear Lord—When I vrote your Lordship by Sandy Baines I mentioned that Mr. Baillie had sent your Lordship a scrole of an asignment from you to him of the jurisdiction money, which he had not sent in his packet; I dined with Sir John Gordon here this day, when Mr. Baillie made out the asignment to be given to him by your Lo/ as likewise his back bond, which you'll please return to Sir John Gordon at Edinburgh; Hugh M'donall write out both. Your Lo/ vill return the whole to Sir John with the scrole I send, that he may see the princepall is right.

Sir John waited on the Justice-Clerk this day and told that upon recommendation of yr Lo/ he hoped Mr. Polson of Kuthills would be appointed Sheriff for the County of Sutherland; L<sup>d</sup> Justice-Clerk said that your Lo/ had been very hardly used, and that he did not fathom the meaning of it, considering the great service the family of Sutherland had always rendered to the present family, and the late noble struggle your Lo/ made during the late Rebellion; but I can easily account for it; the hints I gave concerning M. le General, vill plainly point out the whole, which your Lo/ vill do me the justice to say was my opinion from the beginning. This day I was with Ronald Craufurd, who told me that he had fair letters

*Sic.* from the General to diverent people which make him . . . He says George Mackay had no more intention to oppose your Lo/s candidate than he had, till the General spoke to the Ministry to have George the opponante, and told them he vould give his interest for him against your Lo/. I have conversed a good deal about Ardloch affair. I am not fully assured vhether or not it is proper for your Lo/ interest to prosecuted immediate, or rather that it should lye dormant till I come down in the spring, that it may be done away amicably. Sir John spoke to the L<sup>d</sup> Advocate, he pushes to have the circuit at Dornoch, which I hope he vill be able to effect. I set out to-morrow morning, and am just going to take leave of Lady Strathnaver, and receive her Lap/ and Lady Betty's Com<sup>sns</sup>. The General set out for Sardinia, first to the Hague, to Vienna, and so on to Turin. The French are in motion, and 'tis said, tho' the Ministry disown it, that they have made themselves masters of several places in Flushing. I am vastly impatient to get away, which put all other things out of my head. All the people here cry out against the Ministry of their usage to your Lo/, even those who are glad of it, and can't disowne the ill treatment.

I am, vith great esteem and truth, my dear Lord, your Lordship's most affectionately most faithful ser<sup>t</sup>.

JOHN WALKINSHAW.

To the Right Honourable

The Earl of Sutherland, at Dunrobin.

LONDON, 16 July 1747.

My dear Lord—It gives me great grief to hear that your Lordship is so much afflicted and that I cannot have the honour of seeing you this day, and this morning Doctor James has given me one of his infernal pilles, vith strict orders not to go out of my room. I waited yesterday upon His Grace the Duke of Newcastle, and delivered your Lordship's letter out of my own hand. He asked kindly for your Lordship, and when I expected you in town, which I told him might be this evening, as I did not expect your Lordship sooner; he desired his compliment<sup>s</sup> and would be glad to see your Lordship as soon as you come to town. If I had know of your passing yesterday, would have gone to Richmond, as only waited your Lordship's return. I waited yesterday on Mr. Schrader, who informed me the proposal made by your Lordship to raise a Regt. for the service of the States-General is much relished and approved of by the Prince of Orange, His Highness has likewise obtained leave from His Majesty to raise them in Scotland;

the officers, at least most of them, the King says he vill name, in which case I suppose your Lordship vill not undertake the thing, and Mr. Schrader and even the Prince of Orange are of the same opinion ; how that difficulty may be got over now as most of the elections are or vill be soon at an end, I shall not say, as the demand was made before they came on, and am hopeful the Duke of Newcastle and the other secretarys may be brought over, as this affair can now in no ways have influence upon political affairs. If your health can allow your Lordships coming to town to-morrow it will be very necessary ; if not I beg you'll send the landaw early, and if there's anything your Lordship wants done with the Duke of Newcastle, Mr. Schrader, or others, I shall do it, and come out to Richmond in the evening. The Duke's determination I am affraid leaves your Lordship much in the same way as before, tho' to give him his due it is write in a very civil stile, much more so than Sir Everal'd's. The last mail bring an account that Bergem op Zoom has been saluted since the trenches were opened vith red-hot bullets, and that the Frence had taken possession of one of the glacis<sup>s</sup>. The two Highland Regts. are in it as well as a Batt<sup>n</sup> of the Royal, as well as two three other Brittish Corps ; the Prince of Waldeck has been detach'd from the Allied Army with ten battallions and fourteen squadrons to defend the Dutch territories. The siege of Genoa is entirely given over, and General Schulenberg marched his army from their territories, so that our affairs upon the Continent are not so vell as could be wished. Its said that General St. Clair is still to have your Lordship's interest for the county of Sutherland, and that he is going north for that purpose. I assured those who said so that every tittle of it was false, and that it was like many others, a malicious falsehood, rais'd by your enemies, all which I hoped would soon be repayd them vith interest; all which aspersions can give your Lordship no uneasiness, as its vhat they have from the beginning practised and have a mind to end vith. I hear Lady Strathnaver is still very violent. I suppose from being ply'd by another set afresh. I am likewise inform'd Sir John has secured the town of Dingwall, so that if Ulpster do his duty he is in no danger of losing his election. I hear the majority of the town of Edinburg is for Provost Stewart being their member, which he wisely declines. I do not hear that George Drummond is set up. The Duke of Argyle set out Saturday last, but not attended by Mr. Bruce, as was given out. The house is painting and is very disagreeable. Doctor Thompson took a walk last evening in the garden and seems to have an intention to get possession of the house, and

I suppose to eject your Lordship, which he will find a very difficult matter and a vain attempt, tho' it shows his good intention. I have given orders that no person whatever is let in, as the maid tells me the Doctor servant wanted to see the house, from what intention I don't understand; but if he has any design to make a noise, and possible to endeavour to take possession, I shall take care to repell force by force. In hopes of seeing or hearing of your Lordship's better health to-morrow, I am, my dear Lord, your Lordship's most obedient and most devoted ser<sup>t</sup>.

JOHN WALKINSHAW.

## I.

DUNROBIN, January 14th, 1748th.

My dearest Friend—I have been melancholy since I lost your company, but I hope you wil take caire of your health; I doe not feare your drinking, but take caire of the bony lassess of London, etc.

As to Mr. Simmonds' journey to Apelscross, he has been long, for he onlly came here 2 days agoe; but I believe that wi £20 expence wee may make Twenty thousand pounds, and perhaps ten times the sum. I shall take caire of the coal till your return, and keep a regular account with Simmonds if you doe not come sounre here. I designe to go a Don Quixoting, for I am resolvd not to ruine myself for the service of anybody. I send you enclosd a copy Apelscross letter. If Simmonds' wife wants a little money I think you might give it her, for the man is honest I believe. My compliments to Lady Weems and Mrs. De Teers, and all other friends.—I am, dear Sir, yours while

SUTHERLAND.

*P.S.*—The coper oare is worth fourty pounds a ton at least.

## II.

DUNROBIN, January 22d, 1748th.

Dear Walkinshaw—I received your kind letter late last night. I am always satisfied, *malgree moy*, what wil or can hapen, tho' I think I am amongst the worst used men in the kingdom. I'll leave this place sounre if I doe not see you. I send you the enclosed letters which I hope you'l deliver. I am oblidgd to send ane express to Inverness for fear of missing the post, so I am in heast, dear Sir, your most oblidgd humble servant,

SUTHERLAND.

*P.S.*—I wrote you before to London about Apelscross coper oare.

## III.

DUNROBIN, Febr. 6th, 1748th.

My dear Walkinshaw—I doe not wonder of your short letter dattet January, Tuesday 12th, 1748th. Saturday would have answerd as well, because you could have told me more, as the Saturday's post answers here equaly to the Tuesdays, but the pleasures of London will not be out of a young man's head for some days. God pity you! I went to Helmsdale tother day and kild some fish, to the number of twenty salmon; next day went to the salt water fishing, where we kild about 65 cod, 600 hadoks, and ane inumerable quantity of whitteens, etc. I shall now conclude my letter with wishing you as much contentment at London as I have in Sutherland.  
—I am, Sir, your most humble servant,

SUTHERLAND.

*P.S.*—I could have written you about some lasses in this country but will not, on the account of your short letter.

## IV.

DUNROBIN, Febr. 10th, 1748th.

Dear Sir—I am oblidged to you for the letters you have forwarded. I send you enclosd Mr. Pelham's<sup>1</sup> letter. My usage by His Majestie's servants or ministers is what I never expected, for His Royal Highness the Duke,<sup>2</sup> as ane of such a family wil stand, and owns there is a considerable summ due me. For mine ar not to suffer as formerly, so I desire you'l give in a memorial in my name, for there is no occasion of signing it, that I want to go abroad for my health, for no Peare of the Realme can go out without His Majestie's leave; which just demand, if refusd, I cannot help [o o o], but I think wil not be; as for London, etc., I have no thoughts. I take notice of all your philosophical remarks, and expect you sounre here or you'l find me abroad, tho' without leave. Every thing is going on well here. If a new Rebellion, I could bring 2000 men, but as I sufferd so much I wil stand His Majestie's humble servant, but must not be entirly ruind. You'l excuse this scribble for being confusd, for Mrs. Gun was drinking your health, and you know I am zealous for the faire sex, especially when I have such a rival

<sup>1</sup> Henry Pelham, born 1696, died 1754, was brother of the Duke of Newcastle; was first Lord of the Treasury from 1744 till his death.

<sup>2</sup> H.R.H. Duke of Cumberland, born 1721; commanded the royal forces at the battle of Culloden; son of George the Second.

as you are, but if you come soun bak I am satisfied to take my chance ; as for going to London I cannot think of, having orderd my agent, Mr. Baily, to be here about the 15th March to settle my affairs, and then I am free. I shal endeavour to end with Apelcross about his coper mine. I hope you'l make Mr. Stephens give up the old contract between that raskal Dear and us, for honest men have no chance with villans but guard against them. I have so many ladys here that I cannot write any more in answer to yours, but I can assure you nobody has a greater regard to you than dear Sir, your most affectionat and oblidged servant, while

SUTHERLAND.

*P.S.*—The rebels were upish; it is given out that a new rebellion wil begin the 15th March, others say not before November next ; I believe not at all. Mr. Pelham had no ocasion to frank my letter, for I might have been one of the 16ten<sup>1</sup> were it not for him, etc., and perhaps have served the Protestant succession as my predecessors and myself have don, no surer and better, I suppose, than those who they have put in. Some of them, I mean their predecessors, surrenderd to my grandfather for rebellion. I beg you'l acquaint me if it is necessary to answer the enclosd. I think you should show it to Mr. Weeb.

## V.

DUNROBIN, Febr. 12th, 1748th.

Dear Walkinshaw—I hope you'l make my compliments to Lord Londondery and to my friend Mr. Potter, whose advises for coming up I would take as soun as any in Brittain. You know my tennants and vassals since you was with me have payd nothing ; they think as they have a notion of another Rebellion I should not be hard as they sufferd so much on my account and have had no redress. You know I had a party of red coats quarterd on my estate ; where could I clear the deficiency but by borrowing the money ? which God be thanked I have as yet good credit. If I left the country my people would go mad at this time, and without a prospect of success why would any advise me to go ; for it would hurt me stil the more, for any mony I can get wil be to live privately abroad til justice is don me ; as for letters, you might have opend mine, but for yours it would not be right, being some lady's billet might bee seen, and as a certain General said, I was a blab. I don't encline to know such secrets. However,

<sup>1</sup> One of the sixteen Representative Peers of Scotland.

if you think it is absolutly necessary, I wil come up, but shal only pretend to be a broken highland laird, broke by the injustice of the Government for being the first that raised them men for the service of the Government months before any in Scotland. I writt more to you on this subject than I ever talke here, for I always have a hart love for the Protestant succession, which is my reason why I want to goe abroad, rather than when people spakes to me of the injustice I mett with, when I contradict them, every time I tell a falshoud.—I am in heast, dear Sir, your most obligd friend and affectionate servant,

SUTHERLAND.

*P.S.*—I referr you to mine of the 18th.

## VI.

DUNROBIN, Febr. 25th, 1748th.

My dear Walkinshaw—I thank you for putting me on my guard concerning what you writ me; except it is on publik or general things I am on my guard. If there is occasion for my going up I would goe, but I would rather choise to louse a 1000£ then go upt this year; if they give ane order for my payment (I mean Mr. Pelham) I can give a letter of attorney which will doe the bussiness. I am very much oblidged to Major Bendish and other friends who takes my part in my absence, for they must be real friends; my mother wants me to live with her, but I would rather go and live at London on my owne expences than at Edinburgh on hers. I am not yet wearied of Dunrobin; if Major Bendish came along with you here he should have a hearty welcome as long as he pleasd to stay. I have six fine bulloks and twenty weathers fatning, which will be good meat again you come here: and I hope you'l see a good going coal; and I have hird a very pretty girl to spin, who comes at Whitsunday; but I hope you'l come soun, in better health than the last time. I am glad to heare of your great moderation with the fair sex. I heard Sir John Gordon<sup>1</sup> was ston blind at Edinburgh for some hours, his enemys says it was by drinking, others says it was a violent cold. A list of what the gardner wants you to bring down with you— $\frac{1}{2}$  Lib. of Apple Seed or Pipes:  $\frac{1}{2}$  Lib. of Pear Seeds: 2 drop Carnation Seed: 2 drop Aureculass Seeds. I wil trouble you with no more letters, hoping you'l be soun here. I have received a couple of weegs from James Anderson, who imagins I am going

<sup>1</sup> Probably Sir J. Gordon of Embo, who died 1779.

to London. I think the black might have gone about his bussiness long ago. The things I comissiond you to by for me you may give your bil, and shall pay you honestly the day it's due.—I am, dear Sir, your eternal friend, while  
SUTHERLAND.

*Turn.*

William Campbel and Wil Muray has a trunk of cloathe in James Anderson's hands, which might be sent down with the rest of the commissions. If you would spake to Adam Gordon about my unkle Morison, and get him also sent here. My agent Baily has wrote to Mr. Gordon on the affaire; you could not doe my family greater service. Cout qu'il cout.

The Jacobits in Scotland give out that I had plenty of money remitted me by the Ministry during the Rebellion. If justice is not done me I must publish in the newspapers that I never got a farthing of what I spent, but, on the other hand, was turned out of the sixteen Peers, and turned out of my Presidency of Police. If Mr. Pelham wants me to come up shal waite on him, but I know London well; nobody has a regard for ane empty purse, and no young girl likes an old man so well as a young on. I have engaged the heress of Burlay, Auchachy's acquaint<sup>ance</sup>, about eighteen years of age, a pretty girl; which will be safer than your Londoners. God guide you. I will write no more to you at London.  
S—D.

VII.

DUNROBIN, Febr. 25th, 1748th.

Dear Sir—I received yours, but you touchd me to much on the sore heal, for I am resolvd if ever I see London againe to keep other sort of company. As I have lived so long in the Highlands I was oblidgd to be what wee call civil and hospitable to people wee would not doe the same to at London, which way and custom made me act abroad what I should not doe. Lord Lovat, by doing of which could gett people to do anything for him; my view was only to get people to act a just and conciencioss part. So much for morality. As for my coming to London I doe not see any advantage I could make except to be dund daily for mony. You know I have non. If those who can doe me justice and were willing to do it, then it is time enough, but I have next month my tennants and factors to count with, and settle all my affairs when my agent is present; and now my being out of Parliament what satisfaction would it be to me to be at

London without redress, spending my mony, and return home worse than I came out. I hope I need writt you no more on this subject, being I expect soun here, the weather turning fair and your presence much wanted concerning the coal and minels, for as you are equaly concerned I doe not encline to act entirly by myself, but by your advice and aprobation, being wee have very cuning people to deal with, especially for me. Scots Cathal is willing now to give a lease for thirty-one years instead of seven ; but wil doe nothing til I see you. My mother is stil more and more unreasonable, and asakd me why I did not send her the two gold watches ? I wrot her they were my own, and therefore kept them ; she alway complaining. I wil trouble you no more at present til I see you, but am, dear Sir, your most affectionate humble servant,

SUTHERLAND.

*Turn.*

Sir—I send you the enclosd not of necessarys wanted for my family, I beg you'l give your credit. We have always nine month, and can repay you against the droving time, which will be in August. SUTHERLAND.

## VIII.

DUNROBIN, March 3d, 1748th.

Dear Sir—I received yours, and when you come here shal gett all your letters up ; for burning of them I choise rather you would doe it yourself, for you wrot nothing but as a friend to me, and the letters under lok ; I intrust nobody with the key except Mr. Brichess-poket, etc.

As this northern parts are ful of news. It is said Seaforth and Munroe are to get the forfeited estates in the north. Seaforth, if his few-duty of the Lews, which is 500£ yearly, and due for a number of (20) years, the Crown might satisfie him and his people. As for the Munroes, God knows if they are not payd with usury. As for the Lyon, he could not bring ten Brodies to the field, and scraped up but fifteen to stay in his house; without vanity I believe non has been so requitted as I have been. The Government should say I did wrong,'and prove it, as also that my people did no service ; and not to propose to give the forfeited land to Mackenzies and Monroes ; but if they have not mony to pay me, to give me some lands as ane equivalent in morgage, til they redeemd them ; the others are very well refunded. God knows I want none of these misfortunate people's lands ; but if the Government had no other funds it would be juster to give it me til I was

relived, than those who have got without doing so much. I had no thought of writting to you any more, as I told you I expected to see you soun; however I beg you'l burn my letters as they are not so well pend as yours. By the letters I wrot Mr. Pelham, I hope he will get me His Majesty's leave to go abroad, as I will be reckond a rebell without it ; for no pear can go out of the nation without leave ; and whatever hapens in the north afterwards late the Mackenzies and the little tribe of Monroes answer for it. I belive the latter can not make above 140 men. The former is weel known what they have don. As for me I must not pretend to have don any thing.

*Turn.*

If you are here next month I wil late you see all my affairs settled, so that I wil have no farther to trouble myself in the north either about their new shirises or other affairs. I was oblidgd to pay land tax, minister stipends, and all publik burdens, without receiving a farthing, except what I got out of the farms I keep in my own hands. I wil say one thing, if just justice is not don me, I may, as the highlander says, forgive them but not forget them.

My mother wants me to come south and stay with her. I know her designe is to get me maried to a widow. The old song is, a kis of a made is worth ten of a widow. I wil writ no more til the post comes to answer yours more fully for the last, til I see you here, not forgetting my compliments to lords and lairds who enquire after me. I just now received yours dated Febr. 20th. We have had a fine season in this country, and tolerable goud weather. If I showd your letters, as I am leasy might use a borowed hand ; but so far from that I keep them from the sight of everybody until I see you, when, if you encline, shal gett them. I know your advice about secrecy is acting a true friend by me, which I have found rare in my day. I have payd lately at Edinburgh above 2000£ sterling of debt, and if the Government payd me a part would be due nothing at London. As I wrot Mr. Pelham if His Majesty alowed me to go abroad I could be satisfied, as no justice is like to be don me, for I want only what is due me. I expect to see you soun here ; in the meantime I am, dear sir, your most affectionat humble servant,

SUTHERLAND.

I send you enclosd how I have ended with your friend the general. God knows I have sufferd for him and serving the Government. You'l

bring the enclosd with you ; but it wil satisfe you and other of my friends how I have been used by the Ambasador. Captain Sutherland of Gorse was in Ross-shire, and passd through this country, and told everybody that the general had prevaild on Mr. Pelham to settle 1000£ yearly on my son ; but storys goes as fast about as ever. I think I should be payd my debt ; and as I ask no place or pension of the Ministry, since I have done nothing they might give him something for his predecessors' services. I have also remitted my agent 700£ to pay my other Edinburgh debts. I am, dear Walkinshaw, yours, etc. and etc.

[Letter from Lord Strathnaver, afterwards 17th Earl of Sutherland.  
Born 1735 ; died 1766.]

Dear Sir—I beg pardon for not writing you before, according to my promise. I beg you would tell me who to keep corespondence about the tea and sugar. Pray send me the wax candle and the stockings, and send my combs. My duty to papa. Compts. to all friends; and pray excuse my writing, etc.—I am your humble servant,

STRATHNAVER.

To Captain Walkinshaw, at

The Rainbow Coffee-House,  
Lancaster Court, in the Strand,  
London.

## IX.

DUNROBIN, March 3rd, 1748th.

Dear Sir—Since writing my former letters to you, the last post not being come on, I must inform you that the furnass is finished, and Simmonds says that he is not afraid of the coals answering to our satisfaction. I hope justice will be don me at London ; as for enemys, everybody that acted as I did must have them ; my grandfather and father who never ownd to have good parts,<sup>1</sup> which I doe not pretend to, but for honesty and integrity I wil <sup>1</sup> *Sic.* not yield to any,—they, after the Rebellion in the 15 or 16, had the Duke of Argile and that party against them ; the late King knowing my grandfather's services and his readiness to serve his family supported him ; but on the other hand I am used worse than a rebell—without his Majesty's favour, but cannot get payment of what I debursd. I wil not trouble you any further, but any liquors or things belonging to me that you think might

be sent down or what I desird you to send may be by first occasion and well insured, except by Captain Reid that notorious rascal. Everybody here is troubled with colds ; Mrs. Butler is almost dead. Rob. Mackalester is gon to Inverness, but I belive wil not recover. I hope you'l belive that your letters are safe in my hands, and as there is no treason wil not burn them till I see you—I am, dear Sir, your most affectionat friend and humble servant,

SUTHERLAND.

*P.S.*—I wil expect you here the beginning of April at farthest.

## X.

DUNROBIN, March 10th.

My dearest Walkinshaw—I hope you'l excuse this scrol having Ulbster and twenty others with me, and the post is just going of I cannot be particular. If His Majesty and Ministers would make up my expences and losses in this shape, would satisfie me and tend to the great advantage of His Majesty, which is to raise 3 companies of 60 private men, with oficers, drums, etc., and build a fort at Helmsdale, I would be bound on any imargency to make them 1000 men on six days' notice, the Government paying for the aditional men during their service, and giving me good pay for to make up my former losses and expences ; it would save his Majestie several regiments in Scotland ; and if I kept any of the men in my pocket as Lord Lovat did, I would deserve to be quarterd. I know it would keep the north in order. My only view in mentioning this is the hint you gave me of building of forts. I wil trouble you no more with letters til I see you here, but I am, dear Sir, your most affectionat friend and humble servant,

SUTHERLAND.

## XI.

BATH, Febr. 8th, 1749.

My dearest Captain—I touke the liberty of opening Mr. Bunten's letter to you under my cover ; he wrote you about the G., of which the E. H. puts in for by the interest of the D. of A. You'l see if it is proper I should write to the Duke of Cumberland, he having promised to serve me. I am dull til I see you againe, though I have won fifteen guineas this morning, but my spirits are not elevated though I have drunk almost a bottle of Champaine, not forgetting your health. I am, dear Sir, yours unalterable, while

SUTHERLAND.

## XII.

BATH, Febr. 12th, 1749.

Dear Sir—I hope you wil not come down to Bath on my account ; but if my affairs wil take time at London I rather choise to stay here, and in that caise wil be glad to see you and Mr. Banteen here. I beg you'l continue writing me ; my compliments to all friends that enquires after me. E. O.<sup>1</sup> thrives well. I am, dear Sir, your affectionat and most humble servant,

SUTHERLAND.

## XIII.

*No Date.*

Sir—I forgot to mention that Makay of Bryhouse and the rest of the Makays who deserted the pass in Sutherland called Port More sent to everyone of the officers of the independant companys to signe petitions to His Majestie. The sum for each captain to be payd the bearer is 6 shilings, the rest in proportion. The messenger and employer are, as I am informed, to part that mony. Everybod knows the independant companys did nothing, at least in this country. The man's name sent on the ambassy is one Mackbeath, a tenant's son of mine, who was the only fifth man of Mackintoshes company belonging to Lord Lowden's regiment. I doe not say they or any of that regiment were kild. I have or had a pair of colours ; not that I touke them, but my people did, without pay.

*Turn.*

I must acquaint you when I went to see Mrs. Munroe, your flame, and younger Andocks, that Macbeath said he was oblidgd to call himself Grant for protection ; he also says, goin to the Island of Skie he sayd he never saw such quantitys of Aquavite caried on horses, and that the officers in that island said that if they had not their half-pay they would hunt the fox. For my share I have sufferd ; but now am turnd wearied of what I have suffered. Farewel.

Tho' I mentiond above my weariness I am going to engage a piper, the best in Scotland, a true whig ; he plays on hautboy, flute, fiddle, etc., and when I may be called perhaps wil be readier than others whose family's have only changed their opinions lately.

<sup>1</sup> The gaming table called the "E.O."

[John Walkinshaw to the Earl of Sutherland.]

LONDON, 9th Feby. 1748/9.

My dearest Lord—I wrote your Lo/ by last post. I dined this day vith Captain Mackay, who told me Mr. Pelham had desired him to come to him next week, which is probably about your Lo/s business. The Captain was with the General ; who seems to have an inclination to prosecute the affair against Sir John of Embo, which consequently is intended against Cap<sup>tn</sup> Mackay, but in my humble opinion it is vith no other intention than to say he has the command of your Lo/s interest as formerly, of which I leave you to be judge if it is in good hands. I saw the General this day, but had very little conversation vith him. I shall this week deliver your letter to Mr. Pelham. I vrite you by next the news of the town. Cap<sup>tn</sup> Mackay desires his comp<sup>ts</sup>.—I am, my dearest Lord, most sincerely your devoted servant,

JOHN WALKINSHAW.

I delivered your letter to His Grace, who desired me to call on him this day s'night, when I should have an answer. I shall deliver your letter to Mr. P. to-morrow. I told Cap<sup>tn</sup> M. of it, who approved of your writing him. Adieu.

[John Walkinshaw to the Earl of Sutherland.]

LONDON, 14th Feby. 1748/9.

*Sic.* My dearest Lord—I had the honour of both your Lo/ of the 11th I received the former after I vrote you last night. I saw Doctor Ascarge this day ; he ask'd very kindly after. Your Lo/s affairs are very vell in that quarter, concerning your Lo/, of which I shall take a more proper opportunity than by vriting. I likewise saw Mr. Skinner, who desires his comp<sup>ts</sup>. He hopes your Lo/ will push the coal ; he proposes to go down early in the spring. The Fort is to go on vith all diligence and expedition. I dined with Cap<sup>tn</sup> Mackay this day. I had a great deal of conversation vith him about your affair. I told him the danger of a fresh quarrel if that affair was given away without your Lo/s knowledge and consent, as it was not then engaged vhen he spoke to a certain person of your inclination thereanent; he said it very frankly, and imagines the report to be without foundation, tho' it is a strong rumour in the city. I saw Hill this day. I

told him round of his impertinence, which he own'd and begged pardon ; since the heat was over I did not think worth while to use him as he deserved, but told him I was to have little more commerce with him. I have beat him down the quarter's rent. I think he deserves to be put to as much trouble as possible. There is little news of consequence. The Bill for Court Martials is not intirely withdrawn. A Bill is presented to the House for to raise and support 3000 more seamen. I did not find Mr. Campbell this day, but will be sure of him to-morrow. I had a good deal of talk concerning Auchaneas affair. Your Lo/ is best judge ; I wish the thing was ended. I wish likewise the letter vrite to Aidloch had it not been, as it was in effect contradicting the former ones. I shall be glad to receive your Lo/s directions anent that affair of which I wrote last post. I used the freedom to open the enclosed, knowing it to be from Robert Gray, to answer as your Lo/ desired, in case it required an immediate one. I think it contains a great deal of good. I hope ere long to vish your Lo/ joy of the estate of Skelbo. I am glad to hear E. O. succeeds. I hope your favourite Mrs. Baillie is vell ; remember me to Cust, and just pray let me hear if Uniak is married, and if Bath grows fuller of company or thinner. You'll please send Robert Gray's answer and I shall forward it. I am with great sincerity, my dearest Lord, your Lordship's most devoted servant,

JOHN WALKINSHAW.

The inclosed are proposals for printing, by subscription, the *Tragedy of James the First of Scotland*, written by Mr. Smollet.

[John Walkinshaw to the Earl of Sutherland.]

LONDON, 15 Feby. 1748/9.

My dearest Lord—I wrote your Lordship by last night's post. This day I was at Chelsea to make enquiry about the house. I did not see Justice Allers ; but Mrs. Hall, at the Coffee-House, told me she had spoke to him since your Lo/ went to Bath. His answer was to her that he was ready to satisfy your Lo/ as to that affair. If you think it proper I should receive the rights and writings from his hands, your Lo/ will please send me a letter for the Justice, if not you can let it alone till you come to town. I saw Mr. Holmes, who told me he had been very particular about that affair, and had wrote your Lo/ fully thereanent. I was at Mr. Campbell's this morning. The money is ready when your Lo/ pleases to draw ; he desired to

have your usual subscription, which is a form among bankers to prevent false draughts. I shall give it him from one of your letters, which will be sufficient. I am continually making inquiry about a certain affair. I have it from all hands he is certainly to be recalled, but I cannot learn of any person who has the best likelihood of having it. In my humble opinion your Lo/ should insist upon it, in case he is recalled; at the time you spoke he did not pretend to say it was engaged. News—I cannot learn what is done in the Bill raising 3000 more seamen; some say it is proposed to give them £10 per an. each, and to be ready upon call, another scheme is to have 10,000 seamen registered, and allow them 40 shils. per an. and that they may be in the merchant-service till there is occasion for them, and they come home to be incorporate with the seamen of the Fleet, which in my opinion would be a very good scheme; there is something of a like proposal with regard to the land service. I shall mention an affair of that kind soon, which your Lo/ and I have talked of with regard to a northern county. His R. H. the Duke has declared his intention of going to Ireland, Gibraltar, Minorco, etc., in the spring, in order to make regulations with respect to the military affairs in these parts, which I daresay will be of good effect. The enclosed I opened, knowing it to be from Carroll, in case it required an immediate answer; when your Lo/ pleases to return answer send it to me, and I shall forward it. I shall wait of his Grace to-morrow, which is the day he desired me the last time I had the honour to see him. I am still of opinion that your Lo/ should remain where you are till things are settled, if your presence is not absolutely necessary, of which I shall not fail to give you the earliest notice I possibly can. I have no letters from the north since I came to town. I am with great sincerity and esteem, my dearest Lord, your Lordship's most devoted servant,

JOHN WALKINSHAW.

[John Walkinshaw to the Earl of Sutherland.]

LONDON, 17 Feb. 1748/9.

My dearest Lord—I just now have the honour of your Lo/ letter of the 15th, and am extremely glad to find that Bath still agrees with your Lo/, at the same time am sorry you cannot divert yourself with so many fair nymphs. I saw Captn. George this day; he saw Mr. P. to-day, who told him he hoped in a few days to be able to send for him about that affair, so I suppose his Grace and he will talk over the affair this week, as he

promised to me yesterday, when he desired me to wait of him next Thursday. This day the House is upon the Army Bill, and it expected it will sit very late; the one relating to the Navy is to come before it on Monday first. There will be very hot disputes on both those Bills. I shall write you by to-morrow's post what passes on that head. Capt. Mackay tells me he had a letter from Strathy, who wants him to see if he can get him the rank of a Lieut<sup>ny</sup> for him, and then sell; which in my opinion is a very bad scheme, and at any rate would take some time to effectuate. I told George to acquaint him, which I shall likewise do, that as there is a probability of the Duke's going to Ireland every officer will be ordered to their respective posts. The only thing I can see to be done is to get a purchaser for his com<sup>n</sup> which George approves of, and we are to set about to find one as soon as possible. I am greatly opportuned by two ladies for places for the fireworks; Miss D'sher is one of them. I told them I would do my endeavour; for my own portion I would not give sixp<sup>c</sup>. to see them, but the curiosity of women is greater. If your Lo/ wrote to Sir John Cope, or spoke to him, when you come to town, I daresay he would not refuse your Lo/, especially for pretty ladies, as the knight is a great admirer of the fair sex. I had a letter from my uncle; he tells me the place is still vacant; but I do not incline to make any application till affairs of greater consequence are intirely fixed. If your Lo/ thinks proper I should be glad you staid a little longer at Bath, as it cannot be put off much longer without an answer, which I am assured of next week. I shall not fail to acquaint your Lo/ every post what passes. I am with great esteem, my dearest Lord, your Lordship's devoted servant,

JOHN WALKINSHAW.

## XIV.

BATH, Wednesday 15th, 1749.

Dear Sir—I receivd yours, and am not surprised of any behaviour of G. St. towards me; this world is filld up with monsters of ungratitude. I propose to stay here til you acquaint me, tho' it is hard to be doing nothing. My compliments to Lord Londonderry, the Lyon, Mr. Bonteen, the Messeurs Mitchels, and all friends that enquire after me—I am, dear Sir, your most affectionat humble servant,

SUTHERLAND.

*P.S.—*You'l thank Mr. Mitchel in my name for being at the trouble of sending mee the newspapers and letters.

## XV.

BATH, Thursday, 1749.

Sir—I am very much oblidgd to you and Mr. Bunten for calling on my son and the good report you have given me of him. There is no news here, but everybody is leaving the town, and I am now quit tird of it. I think it is hard on mee to neglect my affairs in Scotland considering everything, but I belive the hurry it could not be otherwise; but I would be glad that my affairs were ended and that my mind might be at ease for the remainder of my days. I have written to Cust, and encourage him in speaking for me, as he is well known by the M. I am reddy to sett out from this in a minute; a call from this would please me. I am, dear Sir, yours while

SUTHERLAND.

## XVI.

BATH, Febr. 11th, 1749.

Dear Sir—You know my situation, that I cannot think of leaving this place til something is don in my affairs at London. I can assure you I am pretiy wel recoverd, but vastly wearied of this place, tho' God be thanked I doe not squander away my money. I beg you'l waite of Campbel and Bruce, to know if they have receivd the £145, and if they wil honour my draughts. There is no news here, only the Sheriff gave a handsom entertainment Thursday last. General St Claire has plenty of money, but wee all know he can make but one vote in the country without my assistance, and he has no reason to think after the manner he has used me that he shall rise his friends      *Turn.*

on my and my friends ruins, for I am resolv'd to be grateful to my friends as long as I live, and late my enemys find their folly. I am, dear Walkinshaw, your most affectionat friend and

SUTHERLAND.

## XVII.

BATH, March 17th, 1749.

Dear Sir—I receivd yours; and, as you have seen the Scotche letters to me I beg you'l answer them as your great wisdom shal think proper, and acquaint them that people that comes to Bath for the watters louses the benefit if they go on bussiness. E. O. goes on well, and wonderfully with me. As for the Government of Ja.; I doe not think myself well used if they doe

not give it me when vacant, for I can answer any objection can be led to me. I beg that you and Captain Mackay wil push on the affaire, tho' the Captain thinks there wil be no vacancie ; but if otherwise how wil I be used in the sight of everybody ? but I belive Mr. P. is too humane to use me in such a manner. Mr. Cust is gon to London. Mr Euniex<sup>1</sup> is not maried, but I hope will. Mrs. Bailie is stil very prety in my eys. *Turn.*

Since writing the former I receivd yours and a letter of yours from Strathy. God bless you, and be more luky in my affaires than you was here at E. O. I expect you'l give me a sudden cal, for I am tird of winning at E. O. I have written to Captain George ; as for the G.,<sup>2</sup> I despise what he can doe for me. I know he is inveteratly against me, tho' without reason. I have constantly wrtten you ; if letters have miscaried I cannot help it. I am, dear Walkinshaw, your assurd friend and affectionat servant,

SUTHERLAND.

### XVIII.

TUNBRIDGE, August 6th, 1749.

Dear Sir—I receivd your 2 letters this day. I am sorry you are not recoverd, patiance par force 9. As for Tunbridge it is equaly the same to me as Bath, but I think the watters agrees well with me. I hope to return in a fortnight to your cousin Mr. Crawford. I send you enclosd Captain Gordon's letter, which I have answer'd. As for the P. G. it should have been don as promised, for I am sure the least is lost, and you should see the narrative of the paper and acquaint me. I am glad things answers so well with Mr. Gordon in Morison's affaire, and I hope Mr. Baird, Mr. Williams, and other law affaires wil sounre be ended to my satisfaction. The Count, Carron, and I longs to see you, and I am, dear Sir, your most affectionat humble servant,

SUTHERLAND.

### XIX.

TUNBRIDGE, August 13th, 1749.

Dear Sir—I received yours yesterday. Lady Ancrum is here ; but when she goes I doe not know. The watters agrees very wel with me. Lord Eglintown leaves this place with Lady Fortrose and Lady Kitty

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Uniak.

<sup>2</sup> General St. Clair.

Stuart. My compliments to all friends. The Barron and Count, as also Mr. Vaan, offers ther compliments to you, and longs to see you. I am, dear Walkinshaw, yours and SUTHERLAND.

## XX.

TUNBRIDGE, August 13th, 1749.

Dear Sir—I receivd yours this morning, and I propose to be at London the latter end of the week ; so you need write but one letter to me since I cannot expect you. The Count and Barron returns on Thursday, tho' wee have payd for the lodgings for a week longer. There is no news here. I am, dear Walkinshaw, yours most affectionatly, SUTHERLAND.

## XXI.

TUNBRIDGE, August 13th, 1749.

Dear Sir—I hope to see you at Chelsea Saturday night, and hopes you'l take caire of Mr. Williams and others ; and I hope, if you have seen my son, that you can give me good accounts of him. I am, dear Walkinshaw, yours and SUTHERLAND.

## XXII.

CHELSEA, Nov<sup>br</sup>. 19th, 1749.

Dear Sir—I receivd your letter, which gave me a great deal of pleasure. I shal mind what you wrot to me of. I have written somtime agoe to Major Colhoun, and next week I shal write to my mother ; and if you doe not come to London against Christmass my son wil breake his hert, as I wil not take him from schoule if you doe not come up, as you solemnly promisd. I hope to heare frequently from you til Christmass, and shal write you more fully next week. My compliments and duty to my mother and all other friends. I am, dear Sir, your most affectionat and sincere friend,

SUTHERLAND.

I have been in Bedfordshire for about a fortnight.

[John Walkinshaw to Earl of Sutherland.]

EDINBURGH, 19th Dec. 1749.

My dear Lord—I had the honour of your Lo/'s letter of the 14th inst. by last post, vwhich gave me a great deal of joy, as I had received but one

other since my arrival in Scotland. As you mention nothing of your being ill (except the vexation from different hands) I conclude your Lo/ enjoys a good state of health. Your Lordship does not a little surprise me with that peice of history relating to the management of your estate, as all the times I have seen Lady Strathnaver she seem'd disatisfied with General St. Clair's not assissting your Lo/ in your affairs, and spoke in such a way to me as she did not think the General your friend, which made me state the affair between your Lo/ and the General in the real light in appeared to your Lo/ and I, when we used to talk over that affair in private; but I must say my amazment was great vhen I received the above mentioned letter that it was a proposal of her Ladyship's that General St. Clair should have the management of your estate, which, in my opinion, is putting your Lo/ in a most despicable light, if I may be allowed the expression; as making you not capable to manage your own affairs. If your Lo/ didn't care to take the trouble to look into your own affairs, and was pleased to employ any person you confided in to take that upon them, well and good; but for any person living to tell me he must have the management of my affairs, I could conceive it in no other light than that he had a mind to make it appear to the world that I was not fit or capable to manage my own affairs, and consequently a pupil or ward to my Lord Chancellor. I suppose the General has got a full account of my proceedings. But for the future I shall not be so communicative till I am sure of my man. Your Lordship knows I am not very apt to speak out till I know something of my company; but I did it as I thought it might be of service to your Lo/ In the meantime, my humble opinion is, that your Lo/ should keep fair with her Ladyship, and write often, and endeavour to convince her of the folly of such a proposal, and to consider in vhat a despicable light it must put your Lordship.

I am glad to hear that Mr. Morison is quit of his lady, if it's for our side, which I doubt of, as it was a thing Baynes was pushing for. I have got most of the papers relating to the appeal, and shall send them without loss of time. Mr. Gordon has wrote to have a state of your case drawn up and revised here before it's sent to London, which shall be done; but am afraid it cannot be got well (as most of the lawyers are out of town) till after the Christmas vacance is over.

I am glad Lord Strathnaver is with you and well. I intreat your Lo/ if not already done to get a proper person to instruct him in the French language, as it will be an absolutely necessary peice of education for his

Lo/ if I mistake not the turn of his genous, which will not be for the graver studies; but at the same time, with proper care, may make a great figure in the world.

Nothing would give me greater joy than to be with your Lo/, and an addition to it if I could be of any service to that youth for whose education I have a great concern, as your Lo/s whole hope on this earth for your succession depends on him, and its likewise of great consequence to the North of this Kingdom in what manner he shall turn out. So that I think too much care cannot be taken of him in the meantime. I am using too much freedom with your Lo/, but as you were so good as to have once intrusted me with him, I take the liberty to say more on the subject than otherwise I would have done.

I can fix no time when I shall have the happiness of seeing you Lo/ at London, as it will take me till March before affairs are ended. My father stays here all this winter; if in anyways possible I'll take a trip about that time to see your Lo/, but I cannot be positive.

My sincere vishes to Lord Strathnaver, and complimts. to Capt. Gordon.—My dear Lord, I am with greatest esteem, your Lordship's devoted ser<sup>t</sup>,

JOHN WALKINSHAW.

I am under Doctor Clarke's hands for a pain in the breast, which I hope to get soon over, the better with proper care. I have got a barrel of herrings. The ship sails next week.

[John Walkinshaw to the Earl of Sutherland.]

EDINBURGH, 2 January 1750.

My dear Lord—I had the honour of your Lo/ letter of the 23d of last month by last post, which ought to have come to hand one sooner, as the 26th came at the same time with it, by which we have an account of my Lord Crawfurd's death, as likewise of the behaviour of Mr. Murray to his Lordship; his death is much regreted here, and no doubt is likewise so at London; but the will of heaven must be obeyed, and its the course we must all sooner or later. As by his Lo/ death a seat in the house of Lords becomes vacant, I hope your Lo/ will be the person appointed to fill it up. Lord Marchmount is talked of here, Lord Cathcart is likewise thought of, but I think your Lo/ has a better title to it than any of them. Your Lo/

has already, I suppose, waited upon the Ministry anent that affair, as likewise upon the Duke of Argyle, who will surely stand your friend against Marchmount; and not to dwell long upon the thing, I think your Lo/ has a right to insist on it from former services both in Parliament and during the Rebellion, and being in the House may enforce your claims. The letter from Thurso does not a little surprise me; my humble opinion of the affair is, that your Lo/ should not say a word of the matter to any mortal, upon this account, if it is so represented the Crown may take hold of it as inter regalia; at any rate the king has a right to the tenth, free of all charges; which tenth, if the thing is kept secret, your Lo/ may possibly get a grant of, so that you may draw that yourself as a grant from the Crown, and after that come in for your proportion, which you'l observe must make your Lo/ a much greater gainer. I must at the same time beg to be excused from showing the letter to any person vhaterever, except to such as its absolutely necessary, in order to be instructed in the most catious manner. I communicated the affair only to my uncle,<sup>1</sup> who is a man skilled in the law, and this to take his advice and of some lawyers by stating the case, but not mentioning any particulars; if your Lo/ has the agreement with Scobeaddle, please send me a copy of it that I may take advice upon it whether your Lo/ can come upon him for vhat is past or not, and likewise be so good as vrite for further information from Thurso, and have some of the oar sent, but above all things keep the affair a dead secret. When I recollect Scotscaddle often told me of better things than his lead mine; your Lo/ knows we were in great friendship, and for any thing I know are still so.

I saw Mr. Robert Gray lately, who told me he vould be obliged to take some course with Sir John Gordon, as he uplifts the wadsett which he has yet never renounced; he says it will be necessary to raise a process ag<sup>st</sup> him, for your Lo/ will never be able by law to recover the money so uplifted; your Lo/ will please send your orders to me, and I shall take care they are put in execution.

I have not seen Lady Strathnaver or any of the family lately, as I have been frequently ill and likewise out of town. I was at Newbottle with your friend the Marquiss of Lothian, vho sets out this week for London. I design to go there to-morrow and talk to him about this vacant seat in the House of Lords; believe me I should be more disappointed if your Lo/ was not the person than if I stood for member in the House of Commons and

<sup>1</sup> William Crawfurd, an Advocate.

lost it. I laid my accounts that if Lord Broadalbine had been dead before a vacancy that his son vould have succeeded, but the case is interely different at present.

I am glad to hear Lord Strathnaver is vell, tho' I don't expect to have the honour of knowing it from his Lordship. I beg to know what yr. Lo/ designs to do with him; vhether to send him back to Harrow for another year, or to keep him this winter with yourself, and if you intend to send him abroad next summer. I am glad to hear of your Lo/ recovery, and I hope you'll take care of your health, for I can say with a safe conscience that there is no person vhathever, not the nearest relatine I have on earth for vhom I have half so great a regard, which, indeed, in gratitude I am bound to. I must add one thing more, that tho' I cannot get my affairs put in order before the end of this session and at the same time my health very indifferent, I would take post to London upon condition that your Lordship was in the House of Peers. Your Lordship taxes me with not answering your letters. I have received in all three since I came to Scotland. I answered in due course of post 18th Nov., 23d ditto, 7th Decr., 14th ditto, 19th Dec. I hope your Lo/ got the turkey and hares; I hope they were the occasion of passing a merry evening. Compliments to Lord Strathnaver and Cap<sup>tn</sup> Gordon; and with the greatest esteem, my dear Lord, your Lordship's devoted ser<sup>t</sup>

JOHN WALKINSHAW.

*P.S.—*As my man John Boaz has some business of his own in London, he has desired to be discharged from me, which I am sorry to do, as he is a good faithful servant and knowing in several things. I have desired him to offer his services to your Lo/ I gave him £7 per an., and nine shils. per veek when on board wages.

[J. Walkinshaw Crawfurd to the Earl of Sutherland.]

EDINBURGH, 6 Feby. 1750th.

My dear Lord—I had the honour of your Lo/'s letter of the 27 ult. last Thursday, just as Ulpster and I were taking horses to visit the Marquis of Lothian at Newbottle, otherwise I would not have slipt a single post in making a return to your letter. I told him the contents of it; and even, at his desire, gave him your Lordship's letter to read, to show him how much Lady Strathnaver hurt your health by vritting in that manner, and beged

of him to expostulate the affair with her Ladyship (assisted with Lady Janet), explaining the bad consequences such a procedure might have. I shall see Ulpster in a day or two, and if there's any room for me talk over the matter to her. I shall do it in the best manner I can. I am extremely sorry it has such an effect, but I can, from the knowledge I have of your Lordship, easily guess how much these things hurt you; they are very anxious to know of your marriage, as it's currently reported here that your Lo/ is about it. I told them that I expected it was to happen soon, with a very fine woman and a great fortune, which I pray without ceasing to hear. I hope its Mrs. Herbert or Miss Parker; your rival Major Johnstone, as we was pleased to call himself, has given up the pursuit, he being now here; he says that if some of his friends had not mismanaged the affair he would have carried off the prize, so I think your Lo/ has no excuse if you fail in the enterprize, when such a person as the Major had brought the garrison almost to a capitulation. If you'll fix the day I'll post to see the knot tied; but I beg your Lordship to change from chicken to cock broth; not that I doubt of your abilities, but its what I would do if I was to pursue the same game, I wish your Lo/ to do, for I hope you'll begin first, tho' I believe it will be necessary for me to think of something of the same nature soon, as I begin to grow an old fellow;<sup>1</sup> but I am never to proceed till I have your Lo/ approbation, and as I look upon your Lo/ as my very best friend, I think it my duty to trouble you with my scheme, viz., I am now in a fair way of getting matters adjusted with my father, and his earnest desire is that I would marry, which is natural enough in him, but which I incline to ward off for a few years, for reasons known to your Lo/; the method I propose, to shun it and at the same time not give any offence, is, that if I can possibly procure a commission, either by interest or money, or part of both, is that I can have a pretence to be absent, as also as its not so consistent with a military man to be double. I need not desire your Lo/ interest, because I have already sincere proofs in many respects, only that if it was not inconsistent with your Lo/ own affairs I would beg your assistance; your Lo/ proposed to me some time ago a scheme in relation to the P——ces family; if it was possible to bring that about I think I could be of service to your Lord/ in that capacity, its what your Lo/ and I have often talked off; at the same time I beg my dear Lord you will not do anything which may retard or clashes with your own interest, which I hope it

<sup>1</sup> J. Walkinshaw Crawfurd, now aged 29 years.

shall always be my study to promote ; pray be not cast down, tables will change and a very short time gives an unexpected turn to the face of affairs. I should be glad to know the report of the treasury relavite to your Lo/ accounts. I am told Ld. Kilkerran has wrote you a letter anent coming to Scotland, which is expected will have great effect ; I told them that your Lo/ knew your own business best, but that I detained you at London, and it was not to be expected your Lo/ would communicate it to any but whom you thought proper.

I am obliged to your Lo/ in regard to John ; it was my neglect of not giving him a written order. I told him to break up the trunk (as I had the key here with another trunk), to see if my cloaths had not got moth'd by being shut up. I have vrote him not to take any out of your Lo/ house till I send him a written order. Lady Betty is very well ; she is reading French, and designs to get the better of her brother in that language, tho' I suppose he's applying close at present to that useful branch of polite education, and I expect soon to hear from his Lordship in that language, for I have given over hoping for it in his mother tongue, as likewise has his sister. I hear he is with your Lo/ I fancy he likes it better than Harrow. I shall speak to Mr. Ross. I imagine he will not interest himself any more in Duffus's favours. I have seen him, but we have had no conversation. He has been with Lady Strathnaver making his complaint of his severe treatment. I explained it, and his behaviour about the fish, which I would not have received from himself, much less your Lo/ to suffer it at his hand. I knew it was the common practice at Skelbo to make their animadversions on your Lo/, and those you was pleas'd to make your companions ; at present il l'est aux a bois, which in English is in a bad way. He's ordain'd to account for five or six years bygone of the factory, which it's imagin'd he'll have difficulty to repeat. In hopes of hearing soon of your Lo/ perfect recovery, and ready to enter the holy bonds, I conclude with sincere wishes for Ld. Strathnaver,—My dear Lord, your Lordship's devoted ser<sup>t</sup>.

J. W. CRAWFURD.

Scottscaddle's silver mine has taken air, and it's looked on at the same as a thing without foundation. Ulpster was talking about it to me, and seemed to think if there was such a thing he had a title as superior of the lands, which I told him he was mistaken in, granting there was such a thing. Mr. St. Clair, younger of Phryswick, is the candidate declared for Caithness next election, and the Lyon his opponent.

The lawyers here are affraid of the appeal going against your Lo/, as I fnd the determination here in Morison's affair was more that the Chancellor's power did not extend to this part of the United Kingdom than any thing else, and fear that he vill adhere to his former sentence. I wrote of it to Mr. Gordon, who told me formerly that even then he had a corps de reserve, which I hope will prove effectual. Adieu, mon cher Milord.

[John Walkinshaw Crawfurd to the Earl of Sutherland.]

EDINBURGH, 15th Feby., 1750.

My dear Lord.—The last letter I had the honour to receive from your Lordship was dated the 27<sup>th</sup> of last month, to which I made a return on the 6<sup>th</sup> inst. I vrote your Lordship the 28<sup>th</sup> ultimo, which I suppose is likewise come to hand. I am daily impatient to hear of your Lordship's perfect recovery, with the consequences of the re-establishment of your health, I mean the taking on the solemn vows of matrimony, for which I delay put up my petitions. It was reported here that Lo/ Dunmore was dead, in that case I hoped there was no objection to your Lordship in his room, as representative of the Peerage of Scotland, but its again contradicted ; at the same time I am informed that his Lo/p is in a very bad way and not likely to live long. I am inform'd your appeal was put off on account of my Lord Chancellor's indisposition, but I hope to hear of your success, notwithstanding the opinion of most people here, as I mentioned in my last. I saw the Master of Ross yesterday, who seems still anxious to have affairs between your Lo/ and Duffus made up. I again repeated the impossibility of it, and told him I imagined your Lo/ would soon make a return to his letter. I see Duffus often in the coffee-house, etc., but we never so much as salute or take the least notice of each other. I beg the favour your Lo/ vill as often as your health and time permit drop a few lines, as nothing can give me greater joy than to hear of your Lo/ welfare. I hope timely notice will be sent me, that I may toss the stocking (as the saying is), to the conclusion of which I pray without ceasing. There's nothing passing in this part worth mentioning ; some marriages, as Ld. Napier to Miss Molly Johnstone, daughter to Johnstone the agent at Dublin, a very fine lass, with 4000 sterling, which is a great fortune here ; but your Lo/ must add another cypher. Please direct the enclosed. I am, with great esteem and sincerity, my dear Lord, your Lordship's devoted ser<sup>t</sup>, J. W. CRAWFURD.

[Letter from the 17th Earl of Sutherland, Son of the former Correspondent.

Writer of the previous Letter under the signature of Strathnaver.]

NEWCASTLE, Dec. 31, 1756.

Sir—I was favoured with yours last poste. As for the papers you need be in no hurry with them, as I shall sett out from this place for London in a few days. Concerning the American affair, you vill excuse my not giving you any promise, as I am uncertain how far I may be concerned myself; but wishing you all success in your undertakings, I am, Sir, your most obedient humble servant,

SUTHERLAND.

J. REGINALD HOWISON CRAUFURD.

BRAEHEAD, *March* 1880.

## XII.

### SELECTIONS FROM FAMILY PAPERS AT LANFINE.

THE Reverend James Brown, Dean of Faculty in the College of Glasgow, was the son of Nicol Brown, an officer of dragoons in the time of Charles II., who settled at Newmilns about 1658, and married a daughter of Brown of Randlecoup, near Darvel. Mr. James Brown's sister, Margaret, married Thomas Brown of Newmilns, and was G. G. Grandmother of Miss Brown of Lanfine. Having taken an active part in the religious struggles of the time, the Rev<sup>d</sup>. James Brown suffered many hardships in the reign of King James, and fled to America (1685), but returned (1687), and died minister of the High Church of Glasgow. He married, first, Isobel Bogle (4th Dec. 1689), and by her had a daughter, Margaret, who married (22d Oct. 1708) Andrew Rosse, Professor of Humanity in the University of Glasgow.<sup>1</sup> His second wife was Jean, daughter of John Hamilton of Bardouie. Mr. Brown died 30th April 1714, leaving a son James, who became proprietor of Monkton Mains, now Fairfield. Many of his sermons, prayers, letters, and memoranda are most interesting. They have lately been presented by Miss Brown to the Library of the University of Glasgow. While in America he had several pressing invitations to settle in that country and take a pastoral charge over one or other of its numerous thriving districts. He refused them all, however, and returned to Scotland in 1687. For some time, indeed till after he had stood his trial in the Court of Justiciary to which he had been cited in 1685, and where he was absolved, his presence in Ayrshire was kept secret.

<sup>1</sup> Family papers at Lanfine.

## ABSOLVITER FOR MR. JAMES BROWN.

Curia Justiciarij S. D. N. Regis testa in praetorio Burgi de Edinburgh sexto die mensis Aprilis anno millesimo sexcentesimo octuagesimo octavo, per nobilem et potentem Comitem Georgium Comitem de Linlithgow, Justiciarum generalem, et honorabilis vivos Dominos Johannem Dalrymple juniores de Stair, Justiciarij clericūm, Johannem Lockhart de Castlehill et Johannem Murray de Drumcairne, Comissionaries Justiciarij dicti S. D. N. Regis.

Curia legitime affirmata.

*The said day* Master James Brown sometyme chapland to the Laird of Cessnok enterand ane pannall, delated, indyted, and accused for his alleadged ancession to the rebellion at Bothwelbridge, harbouring, recepting, conversing with, and doing favours to rebels and traitors, and other treasonable crymes mentioned in his dittay, contain'd in the Porteous Roll: *Compeired*, Sir George Mackenzie of Rosehaugh, his Majestie's Advocat and Persewer on the ane part, and on the other *Compeired* the said Master James Brown, and produced his relaxation from the horne for the crymes above and declared he was ready and willing to abyd a legall tryall for the crymes abovement<sup>d</sup> laid to his charge, as being altogether innocent thereof, and dissented frae all furder continuation of the dyet, and did judicallie assert and own his loyall and peaceable principles and purposes: *The Lords Justice-generall*, *Justice-clerk*, and *Commissioners of Justiciary*, therefor and for severall other good causes and considerations moving them, *Deserted*, and be thir presents, *Deserts*, the dyet simplr. Whereupon the said defender asked and took instruments, and protested for his cautioner's relief, which protestation the s<sup>d</sup> Lords admitted and heirby admitt. *Extracted* furth of the books of adjournoll by Mr. Thomas Gordon, clerk to the Justice Court.

THO. GORDON.

The following is one of several letters received by him in America. It is addressed "These, for Mr. James Brown, Minister of the Gospel, now a sojourner in Boston," and is dated—

PLIMOUTH, October 21, 1687.

Sir—I am sorry I had not your company home on Saturday last; since then I have received letters from Sandwich to renew their earnest desires of

your company and helpe in the ministry ; I now write to accompany theirs with my sincere request that you would hasten hither and gratify my godly neighbours with being in a readynesse to goe to them. What though there are many Quakers there ? yet there are divers godly persons also, to whom you will be heartily welcome, and in whose fellowship you will finde reall delight and comfort, and will, I doubt not, doe their utmost for your encouragement : Good sir, be persuaded to try and see what of God there is in this motion. I shall expect every day to see you here. The Lord bring you with a blessing. I am, Sir, yours in Christ,

JOHN COTTON.

Soon after his return to Ayrshire he received the following letter :—

To Mr. James Brown, Minister of the Gospel at Newmylns.

AIR, Ap. 6, 1688.

Dear Bro<sup>r</sup>—We ar very glad of your safe return again to this country, and long greatly to see you, and y<sup>r</sup>for intreat you (if possible) to com to this place on Wednesday next, to Mr. W<sup>m</sup> Ettles' house in Montgomerystun, and pray forgive , because he is ill of y<sup>e</sup> gout, and thair to stay till tuesday yrafter, when y<sup>r</sup> will be a meeting of y<sup>e</sup> brethren of this presbitry who will be very glad to see you, and impart to you something of concern both to you and us. We ar hopfull you will satisfy this our very earnest desyre, and refresh us by your presence, who remains, dear Bro<sup>r</sup>, your very affectionate brethren,

W. L. HUTCHESON.

WILL. ETTLES.

The three following documents are curious, and throw some light on the customs of our ancestors 170 years ago :—

1.

I, John Hamilton of Bardouie, grants me to have receaved of Mr. James Brown, min<sup>r</sup> of the Gospel at Glasgow, fifty merks Scots, as ane quarter of ane year's boording of his wife, viz. from lambas last bypast to martinmas also last bypast, and discharges him and of all preceding, as witness my hand at Glasgow y<sup>e</sup> 18<sup>th</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> 1713.

Jo. HAMILTON.

As also a crown for her pocket.

## 2.

May the first, 1714.

Mrs. Ross for Mr. James Brown's funeral accompts.

|   |          |
|---|----------|
| Item, 5 pecks and three forpets of flower in short-bread, sugar-bread,<br>and plumcakes . . . . . | 04 12 00 |
| Item, ten pound of butter . . . . .   | 02 06 08 |
| Item, two pound and half of sugar . . . . .   | 01 00 00 |
| Item, for barm, peper, and alle . . . . .   | 00 10 00 |
|   | -----    |
| Somma is  | 08 08 08 |

Received the above account by Me Thomas findlay.

## 3.

1714. April 30, furnished at Mr. Brown's funeral be Mr. Cochran.

|   |  |                        |
|---|--|------------------------|
| To 29 yerd crap . . . . .   | at 18 <sup>d</sup> . p. y.               | 02 03 06               |
| To 1 pair gloves . . . . .  | at 8 <sup>d</sup> .                      | 00 00 08               |
| To 10 yerd whyt riben . . . . .                                     | at 4 <sup>d</sup> . $\frac{1}{2}$ p. y.  | 00 03 09               |
| To 4 yerd and half manti silk . . . . .                             | at 4 <sup>s</sup> .                      | 00 18 00               |
| To 4 yerd fariten . . . . .   | at 2 <sup>d</sup> . $\frac{2}{3}$ p. y.  | 00 00 10 $\frac{2}{3}$ |
| To 3 yerd and 3 nails Camreck muslin at 5 & 6 <sup>d</sup> . p. y.  |  | 00 17 06 $\frac{1}{4}$ |
| To 13 yerd black Kilmankie . . . . .                                | at 22 <sup>d</sup> . p. y.               | 01 03 10               |
| To 20 ell and half a quarter black crap                             | at 11 <sup>d</sup> . $\frac{1}{2}$ p. y. | 00 19 03 $\frac{1}{3}$ |
| To 2 pair black shambo gloves . . . . .                             | at 3 & 8 <sup>d</sup> . p. p.            | 00 07 04               |
| To 4 yerd and a half crisp . . . . .                                | at 14 <sup>d</sup> . p. y.               | 00 05 03               |
| To 1 yerd black riben . . . . .                                     | at 4 <sup>d</sup> .                      | 00 00 04               |
| To half a yerd riben . . . . .                                      | at 2 <sup>d</sup> . p. y.                | 00 00 01               |
| To 2 pair black stokens . . . . .                                   | at 27 <sup>d</sup> . p. p.               | 00 04 06               |
| To 1 yerd fariten . . . . .   | at 2 <sup>d</sup> . $\frac{2}{3}$        | 00 00 02 $\frac{2}{3}$ |
| To 1 yerd and 3 quarters fine Camreck at 8 & 6 <sup>d</sup> . p. y. |  | 00 14 10 $\frac{1}{2}$ |
| To 1 yerd tape . . . . .  | at 1 <sup>d</sup> .                      | 00 00 01               |
| To 1 pair black stokens . . . . .                                   | at 27 <sup>d</sup> .                     | 00 02 03               |
| To 1 drop black silk . . . . .                                      | at 2 <sup>d</sup> .                      | 00 00 02               |
| To 4 drop $\frac{1}{4}$ whyt silk . . . . .                         | at 2 <sup>d</sup> .                      | 00 00 08 $\frac{1}{2}$ |
| To half a papare pins . . . . .                                     | at 3 <sup>d</sup> . $\frac{1}{2}$        | 00 00 03 $\frac{1}{2}$ |
|   | -----                                    |                        |
|   | 08 03 06 $\frac{2}{3}$                   |                        |

Recived full and comeplet payment of the above accompt and all proceeding, this twntefourt of Janavery, onthowsand seven hunderd and fiftine years by me

MARGARET COCHRAN.

The following is addressed by Lady Rosse<sup>1</sup> (wife of the 11th Lord Rosse) to Mrs. Rosse (wife of Mr. Andrew Rosse, Professor of Humanity in the College of Glasgow) :—

HALKHEAD, July 5, 1725.

MRS. ROSSE—The reson of my not given a retourn for your last with ye suach of streped holland, I was                    from Ed. befor I had your reply; since sevrel things acord that I had no time to writt, but now, when you can conveniently gett me 3 all of bleu ferenten and as much of red, and 3 quarters of this culer of reben or a charlet nerer, for my head, any of the tow colours you can gett best, and 2 alls of a light bleu, so you sie when I want any thing I am stil trubling you to dou it att your on convenence. I bles God all my famly ar well just now, and shuld be glad to delever up my charg in the end of the week to Lady Beattie. With my Lord service to you, and both of wss to Mr. Rosse, beleve me to be, Mrs. Rosse, your most aswred Friend and Servent,

A. ROSSE.

A ball of pleane tep of this bried, not nereur.

The following letters are addressed by the Countess of Kilmarnock to Mr. Ross, Professor of Humanity in the College of Glasgow, and his wife, The *temper* of the son appears to have been showing itself at an early period.

<sup>1</sup> Lady Rosse was daughter and sole heiress of Sir John Wilkie of Fulton; her children were—  
George—12th Baron Rosse.

Eupham—Countess of Kilmarnock, whose son William, 4th Earl, was beheaded.  
Mary—Duchess of Athol.  
Grizel—Lady Lochart-Ross.

Eupham, Countess of Kilmarnock, to Mr. Rosse, att Glasgow.

Sr—Pray let my L<sup>d</sup> know if D. A. (Duke of Atholl) has writ to Glasgo, and what is to be done in that affair; let me know how Higens carrys now and if y<sup>o</sup> see any alteration in Wille's temper at any time. Give my service to Mrs. Ross, and my L<sup>d</sup>s to y<sup>o</sup> is all from, Sr yr humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

E. KILMARNOCK.

April 13th, 1717.

Sr—You'l very much oblige me if you'l sincerly give me an account how my son has behav'd of late, that by that I may know how to manage him; tho' I'll never use rigour, yet there may be a little cuning necessar; likewise whither y<sup>o</sup> think he need return to the Colladge now or not; y<sup>o</sup> may be sure I'll be dericted by yr advice. I am, very much, yr humble Ser<sup>t</sup>,

E. KILMARNOCK.

May 27th.

Sr—My brother told me there wuld be a sum rais'd in yr town for pay<sup>t</sup> of E. Eglinton against Lambas. I beg you'l let me know if we can have that mony, and what sum, that I mayn't disappoint him to promis what I can't perform, and I am very loath now he has so great necessity for mony that he sho<sup>d</sup> want. My children give their service to y<sup>o</sup>, wt mine to Mrs. Ross, and yr pretty little ones. I am, good Mr. Ross's most humble Ser<sup>t</sup>,

E. KILMARNOCK.

KIL., July 13th.

Countess of Kilmarnock to Mrs. Ross at Glasgow.

Madam—I've sent in the mony I ow'd ye.

My Lady Ross, if possible y<sup>o</sup> can get Miss' shoes to send by the bearer, she's almost barefoot. Give my service to Mr. Ross. In hast, I am, yr humble Ser<sup>t</sup>.

E. KILMARNOCK.

|         |       |    |   |
|---------|-------|----|---|
| Lining  | 0     | 12 | 6 |
| Soap    | 0     | 00 | 8 |
| Startch | 0     | 00 | 5 |
| A lace  | 0     | 00 | 5 |
|         | <hr/> |    |   |
|         | 0     | 14 | 0 |

Send a p<sup>t</sup> Currants  
to Lady Betty.

Madam—This is to ask the favour of y<sup>e</sup> to see if y<sup>e</sup> could get me 20 or 30 eles of ell broad linin, about 2 spinle yarn, green, and very thick, 'tis for my sister Atholl; she writ to me for some, and I fear twill not be got so thick about Kilm<sup>k</sup> as she would have it. Pray let me know by the first carier, and send the letter to my son; she wants it to whiten her self.

Give my service to Mr. Ross. I hop he and the children are well. I am, Madam, y<sup>r</sup> humble Sert,

E. KILMARNOCK.

LOCKHARTHALL, Aprile 4th.

Letter from Jean, Countess of Southerland,<sup>1</sup> (eldest daughter of David, second Earl of Wemyss, and relict of Archibald, Earl of Angus), to the Rev. James Brown, Minister of the Gospel, Glasgow.

ABBEY, Jan<sup>ry</sup> 14th, 1704.

Reverend Sir—I receaved the favour of yours of the 12th instant, shewing me y<sup>t</sup> you had receaved a letter from the Reverend Mr. Mather in New England, who is my worthy friend and acquaintance these severall years. I acknowledge I am much obliged to him for the value he puts upon my endeavours q<sup>ch</sup> I used with our late gracious Queen Mary, in behalf of the Church of God in New England, for whom he acted, and procured y<sup>m</sup> favours from y<sup>t</sup> excellent Queen, and since you give me the occasion of writeing to him I have written the enclosed, hoping you will convey it under your cover with the first opportunity going to Boston in New England, and I shall be very glade to receave a return from him, by q<sup>ch</sup> I may know how it fares with himself, and the people of God in y<sup>t</sup> place; and if you will be pleased to favour me with a visite when you come to Ed<sup>r</sup>, it will be a piece of charity, ffor I am afflicted and laid low by the loss of my dear husband, so y<sup>t</sup> I stand much in need of the converse and prayers of the Lord's faithfull servants, and earnestly desyres y<sup>t</sup> you may remember me at the throne of grace, q<sup>ch</sup> will be a lasting obligation upon, Reverend Sir, your sincere friend and Servant,

J. W. SOUTHERLAND.

There is a report here of some uproar y<sup>t</sup> has been in Glasgow, I wold gladly know q<sup>t</sup> truth is in it, and who are to blame for it.

<sup>1</sup> The Portrait of the Countess of Southerland of the Right Honourable Sir James Fergusson, (the writer of the above letter) is in the possession Bart., of Kilkerran.

I have clos'd Mr. Mather's letter only with a flying seall, so y<sup>t</sup> you may read, and fasten it with a little wax.

---

Letter from the Rev. Ja. Lawrie, Minister of Kirkmichael, Ayrshire, to Mr. Andrew Ross, Professor of Humanity in the University of Glasgow.

26 Jan. 1714.

Sir—My acquaintance w<sup>h</sup> you is so small (q<sup>ch</sup> I look upon as my misfortune) that I had some difficulty to prevail on myself to presume to write to you ; but I got over this objection when I got a line from your quondam scholar, Alex<sup>r</sup>. ffergussone, q<sup>o</sup> tells me that you remember to have seen me, beside that I'm no stranger to your character, q<sup>ch</sup> is such as prompts me to cast pupills under your care q<sup>r</sup> my influence can reach.

I'm much out of humour at the common way of teaching in the schools about me ; and I'm so vain as to think, tho' I live in a country place, could I have got a young man, w<sup>h</sup> a tollerable skill in the Latin, I might contribute to mend the matter, and therefore have been, totis viribus, struggling for the primum mobile, viz. a suitable encouragement, but met w<sup>h</sup> so much opposition that I was obliged to drop y<sup>t</sup>: q<sup>n</sup> this was over I was resolved to push on the matter w<sup>h</sup> the small salary we had, q<sup>ch</sup> is but fourscore merks Scots yearly. Here I was likewise opposed by ye Commonalty, q<sup>o</sup> were horribly affraid at the verry name of a *Latin Domine*, as they call him ; and beside, ye English Domine was bred and born among y<sup>m</sup> (as we use to say here) and related to many of y<sup>m</sup>. However, by the concurrence of the Presbytry and some of our Heretors, I surmounted this ; and at length got our old companion turned out, and the consent of the Heretors to call one sufficiently qualified, seeing ye salary was not to be augmented. The way being clear my next work was to find a man tollerably qualified ; for more I was not to expect, his encouragement being so small and in a country place.

At lenth I got nottice of Mr. Thomas Abercrombie, who owes his birth and education to ye City of Glasgow School and University there ; before I engadged him I saw his credential letters from some Mins<sup>s</sup> of Glasgow, and Mr. Law his regent, ample eneugh ; and he was tried by two of the Mins<sup>s</sup> of our Presbytry, q<sup>o</sup> pretend to be very much masters of humanity, and passed his trials w<sup>h</sup> with very great applause ; moreover, he taught a school in the neighbourhood, in the parish of Sorn, q<sup>r</sup> Mr. Mongo Lindsay, once

Doctor of the Grammar School in Glasgow (q<sup>o</sup> is paucis secundus, not to say nemini, in his skill that way), q<sup>o</sup> give him a verry ample testimony; after all (wch deserves scarce to be mentioned) I made a kind of tryall of him myself, and found he had a competent stock, yet might be improved upon, all w<sup>ch</sup> I ventur'd to do my outmost to get him settled, and endeavoured to get him schollars from severall places, got him provided in some of the best classicks, w<sup>h</sup> notes, and the most approved translations, and so the work begun in Dec<sup>r</sup> last. He had not been six weeks in the place, tho' behaving himself w<sup>h</sup> all the prudent management imaginable, untill the country people begun to pick quarrels; but this was not likely to prevail; but we have a school in the principall toun of the jurisdiction at Mayboll. The schoolmaster there is related to verry many of the gentlemen about the place. They begun to think this new erection if it prosper'd, might eclipse yr friend's school, and break his reputation; so to prevent this, they have not been wanting to fall upon projects for that effect; but that w<sup>ch</sup> has done him most prejudice is y<sup>t</sup> your late schollar Mr. ffergussone has wrote home to me (y<sup>t</sup> was indeed readily to be conceal'd), but also to his ffather the Laird of Auchinblane (q<sup>o</sup> is the schoolmaster in Maybole's friend, and seeing wonderfully prejudged at our new school), that you told him that this new schoolmaster Mr. Thomas Abercrombie was most insufficient for the office he had undertaken, and that this you were willing to attest, under your hand if need were; this story Achinblane hands about, in gentlemen's compy who were inclinable to send yr children to this place, effectually to prevent it. I confess the story surprises me much; its so contrary to what in fact I find now by experience of the young man, who I think by assiduos applecotion, together w<sup>h</sup> good helpe (q<sup>ch</sup> God willing he shall not want), may come to be a verry able teacher; and its so unlike, dear Sir, that character you have, of generosity, candour, and justice, that I'm uneasy about it, and can scarce give the story credit, and I must be bold in saying it wold be ungrate, upon me and Mr. Thomas both, q<sup>o</sup> are at great pains to raise your reputation on all occasions, and had resolved to have kept up a strict correspondence w<sup>h</sup> you, for your direction, in the whole of the management of his school; and hoped in a year or two to have been able to send you a swatch of topping schollars; but I cannot express how much this story has dashed us, and we are both verry uneasy till you send us a satisfying answer. I presume to give my humble respects to my old acquaintance, your lady, and so I subscribe myself (expecting your answer p. post of ye 30,

*Sic.*

or as soon as possible, and if you please let Mr. fergusone know nothing of it till we obtain it), dear Sir, your sincere wellwisher and most humble serv<sup>t</sup>,

J.A. LAWRIE.

MANSE OF KIRKMICHAEL, 1714, Jan. 26.

Addressed to the Reverend Mr. Andrew Ross,  
Professor of Humanity in the University of Glasgow.

Letter from William, 4th Earl of Kilmarnock, to William Porterfield of  
Porterfield.

17 Nov. 1741.

Dear Willie—I receiv'd your's without a date, by which means I don't remember exactly when it came here, farther than that I have been a great deal too long of answering you, for which I own my fault and beg pardon. The person who brought yours here vanished as soon as it was delivered; and when I came in, got the letter, and enquired for the bearer, he was not to be heard of, nor has he cast up since. This prevented my writing to you fully of what you mention, as I would have done if I had got your express or servant, whatever he was; and the uncertainty at post offices makes me avoid now, as you know I always have done, to write my mind to you by post. I would with all my heart wait on you, and I flatter myself you don't think any trouble or travelling would keep me from coming to your house when you have occasion for my service; but I have at present affairs of very great importance giving forward at Ed<sup>r</sup>, where my business is now come to the crisis, and I dare not be absent one post, as I am obliged to send orders almost every day, and dont know how soon I may be called either to town or to Calendar, tho' I'm in hopes I shall get leave to stay here till the end of next month. Meantime, as what is doing in your affairs is no joke, yet I think if right managed need not make you uneasy. I'll beg to see you as soon as is convenient for you. If my business did not make my being at home of greater importance to me than I believe yours can make your staying Duchal Castle, I would bring this message myself, and wou'd expect to be welcome for all the anger of your last letter, of which I shall say nothing further at present than this, That no friend was ever more attach'd to another than I have been, am, and always will be, to you and your interest.

My Lady Kilmarnock and Miss Hay offer their compliments to Mrs. Porterfield and you. I beg you'll make mine acceptable to Mrs. Porterfield, and believe me sincerely, dear Willie, faithfully yours, KILMARNOCK.

KILM<sup>K</sup>, Nov<sup>r</sup>. 17, 1741.

If you come here, bring with you the copys of any transactions in your affairs, that you have by you.

---

[The above selections from the Lanfine Papers were made, with Miss Brown's permission, by Mr. Gairdner.]

THORNTON HOUSE,  
*April 1880.*



## Index.

---

- ABERCROMBIE, Mr. Thomas, 192, 193.  
Aird of Inverness-shire, 111.  
Alan, son of Walter, steward of Scotland, 142.  
Analysis of bronze pin, 15.  
Anatomical museum at Oxford, 88.  
Ancient stone implements, 4.  
Ancrum, Lady, 175.  
Anderson, Mr. Joseph, under-secretary to the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland—Crannogs, 8, 12, 20, 21, 31, 32, 81.  
Anderson, Mr. Joseph, Note on two vessels of brass, found in Kilbirnie Loch, 101, 108.  
Antiquaries Society of Scotland, 81.  
Archæological Association, proceedings of, quoted, 106.  
Archæological Association in Ayr and Wigton, 23.  
Argyle, Duke of, 159, 179.  
Armorial bearings of Crawford and Barclay in Kilbirnie Church, 115 ; Lindsay, 119 ; Crawford, 119, 120 ; Stewart, 119.  
Armstrong, W. J., factor to the Earl of Glasgow, 102.  
Apelscross, 160.  
Ascarge, Doctor, 170.  
Assel, Water of, Ayrshire, 109.  
Atholl, Duke of, 190.  
Auchengown, Little, or Barony of Peti, in the parish of Lochwinnoch, 24.  
Auchinblane, Laird of, 193.  
Axe, stone, from Castle Kennedy, Inch, 1.  
Axe-hammers, perforated, from Wigtonshire, 1.  
Ayrshire, 185, 187 ; Duns, 109 ; small stone axes found in, 5.  
Axe-head, bronze, 8.  
*BAGIMONT's Taxed Roll of Benefices*, 112  
Baillie, Mr., 157.  
Baillie, Mrs., 175.  
Baird, Mr., 175.  
Balfour, Professor, 82, 83.  
Ballenden, Thomas, 112.  
Banffshire, 111.  
Barclay of Kilbirnie, 129.  
Beam, mortised, found in Lochlee, 33.  
Beattie, Lady, 189.  
Beith, 28.  
Bell, Rev. B., Leswalt, circular stone implement, 3.  
Berghausen, church of, in the district of Arnsberg, Westphalia, 104.  
Black, J. M.D., of Bolton, 13.  
Black, W., Surgeon-Major, Edinburgh, 13.  
Blackwood, Mr. James, 38, 44, 88.  
Boar's tusk, Lochlee, 33.  
Boaz, John, 180.  
Bodenmais, in Berne, 42.  
Boece (Bellenden's translation), 14.  
Boghall Loch, 28.  
Boyle, Isobel, the wife of Rev. T. Brown, 185.  
Bone, objects of, found in Crammog in Lochlee, notes on, 58-60 ; chisels or spatulæ, 58 ; spoon, 59.  
Bonteen, Mr., 173.  
Books of Adjournal, quoted, 112.  
Borland, Mr. John, F.C.S., F.R.M.S., analysis of crystals, 42.  
Boston, 186.  
Bothwell Bridge, 186.  
Boyd, Lord, 157.  
Boyne, in Banffshire, 111.  
Bran Loch, 28.  
Breadalbane, Lord, 180.  
Bregurd Point, Ayrshire, 89.  
Bridle-bit, Lochlee, 47.  
“ Brinnan's Day,” 127.

- British Barrows*, quoted, 80.  
 Bruce, Mr., 159.  
 Brunhild, Queen of the Franks, 104.  
 Brunswick, lion-shaped ewer, 106.  
 Brown, Miss, Lanfine Papers, 185-195.  
 Brown, Mr. James, absolvitor for, 186.  
 Brown, James, proprietor of Monkton Mains, 185, 188.  
 Brown, Rev. Janes, Dean of Faculty in the College of Glasgow, 185.  
 Brown, Rev. James, Minister of the Gospel, Glasgow, 191.  
 Brown, Nicol, an officer of dragoons in the time of Charles II., 185.  
 Brown of Randlecoup, near Darvel, daughter of, wife of Nicol Brown, 185.  
 Brown, Thomas, of Newmilns, his wife Margaret, sister of Mr. James Brown, 185.  
 Brown, James, Lochlee crannog, 30.  
 Bryden and Baillie, Messrs., 6.  
 Bunten, Mr., 168.  
 Bunten, Mr., 174.  
 Burns's Monument at Kilmarnock, 88.  
 Byzantine models, 106.  
  
 "CALEDONIA," by Chalmers, quoted, 111.  
 Cambus-Kynne, Alexander, abbot of, 112.  
 Cameron, John, Bishop of Glasgow, 138.  
 Canoe, part of, found in crannog in Lochlee, 49.  
 Cardross, 139.  
 Carleson, Alfred, 105.  
 Cathcart, Lord, 178.  
 Cessnok, Laird of, 186.  
 Charles II., 185.  
 Chelsea, 176.  
 Cistercian, 145.  
 Clark, Mr. Gilchrist, Speddoch, 16 ; three im-perforate stone axes, 10.  
 Clarke, Doctor, 178.  
 Cleland, Professor J., 89 ; account of osseous remains from rock-shelter at Hunterston, by, 90 to 100 ; "Sheep and Goat," 91 ; "Ox," 96 ; "Deer," 97 ; "Pig," 99 ; "Horse," 99 ; "Dog," 99.  
 Cochran-Patrick, R. W., of Woodside, 27, 31, 32, 35, 101 ; Note on some excavations in a rock-shelter on the Ayrshire coast, 89-90.  
 Collioun, Major, 176.  
 Colmonell, 109.  
 Cooke, Dr. M. C., 83.  
 Cooper, W. S., Edinburgh, Collections relating to the Parish of Torbolton, in the district of Kyle, Ayrshire, by, 137, 155.  
 Copenhagen, 104.  
 Cotton, John, 187.  
 Coulter, in Ballydoonan, 22.  
 Cragyn, Lord of, 150.  
 Craig, Mr. James, 44.  
 Crafnog in Kilbirnie Loch, 24-29 ; at Lochlee, 30-88.  
 Crauford, John, of Cumnock, 150.  
 Cranford, Lord of, 150.  
 Cranfurd, J. Reginald Howison, Sutherland Correspondence, 156-184.  
 Craufurdland MSS., 156-184.  
 Craufurdland, John Walkinshaw Craufurd of, son of John Craufurd of Craufurdland, and of Robina, heiress of Walkinshaw, 156.  
 Cranfurdland, Lieutenant-Colonel Walkinshaw Craufurd, 156.  
 Crawford, Mr., 175.  
 Crawfurd of Kilbirnie, 129.  
 Crawfurd, Archibald, of Previk, 152.  
 Crawfurd, Sir John, 116.  
 Crawfurd, Captain, of Jordanhill, 128-129.  
 Crawfurd, Lady Mary Lindsay, 126.  
 Crawfurd, Malcolm, of Greenock, his wife M-  
jory, 116.  
 Cunyngham, Adam, of Caprontoun, 153.  
 Cuninghame, Arms of, in Kilbirnie Church, 115.  
 Cuninghame, Sir James, of Glengarnock, 116 ; his wife Katherine, 116.  
*Cuninghame Topographized* by Mr. T. Pont, quoted, 111.  
 Cumberland, Duke of, 161.  
 Curril, David, Tarbolton, 140.  
 Cust, Mr., 175.  
  
 DAGGER found in Crannog in Lochlee, 47.  
 Dagger-like instrument, bronze, Lochlee, 47.  
 Dallas, Sir Robert, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, 131.  
 Dallas, Robert, of Kensington, 131.  
 Dalry, church at, 121.  
 Dalzelle, Robert, of Bracanryg, 151.  
 Debruge-Dumenil Collection, 106 ; Holt, Mr. H. F., 106.

- Deer's horn, objects of, in Lochlee, 50-63.  
 Dernele, John, Lord, 151 ; his wife Margaret Montgomery, 151.  
 Dernlie, Lord of, 151.  
 De Teers, Mrs., 160.  
 Dobie, James, 127.  
 Dobie, John Sheden, Kilbirnie Chnrch, by, 111-135.  
 Dobie, William, 115-127.  
 Doget, Master John, 145.  
 Douglas, John, M.D., Whithorn, 3.  
 Douglas, Peter, Glenluce, 13.  
 Douglas, William of, 150.  
 Dowalton Loch, 19, 20.  
 Drummond, George, 159.  
 Drummond, Sir George, 140.  
 Duchal Castle, 194.  
 Dunbar, Cuthbert, of Blantire, 153.  
 Dunmore, Lord, 183.  
 Dunragit Moor, Old Luce, stone axe, 1.  
 Dunrobin Castle, 156.  
 Dunvin, 109.
- EGLINTON, Hugh, Earl of, 113, 150, 190.  
 Eglinton, Lord, 175.  
 Eglinton, Montogomeries, Earls of, 152.  
 Embo, Sir John, of, 170.  
 Ettles, Mr. William, 187.  
 Evans, John, 4, 5, 11.  
 Ewer, lion-shaped, 102, 107 ; with inscription in Copenhagen Museum, 105.
- FALE, Holy Trinity of, 145.  
 Farley, William, 150.  
 Fergusson, Alexander, 192.  
 Fergusson, Right Hon. Sir James, Bart., of Kilkerran, 191.  
 Fergusson, Mr., 193, 194.  
 Findlay, Thomas, 188.  
 Fireplaces in crannog in Lochlee, 37, 38.  
 Fisher, W. W., Esq., 81.  
 Flemyn, Mr. Michael, prebendary of Torbolton, 139, 140.  
 Flora of the crannog in Lochlee, 82, 83.  
 Foulerton, Adam of, Lord of Crosby, 150.
- GARNOCK, Viscount, 116, 131.  
 Garnock Water, 24.
- Garnoth, 24.  
 Gastaldi, quoted, 95.  
 Glasgow, Archbishop of, 112.  
 Glasgow, John, Bishop of, 139.  
 Glasserton, Fell of Barhullion, in, 8.  
 Glencairn, Earls of, 24, 116.  
 Glene, Duncan of, 150.  
 Glengarnock, 24, 27, 28, 111.  
 Gordon, Captain, 175, 177.  
 Gordon, Sir John, 157, 179.  
 Gordon, Mr. Thomas, 186.  
 Graham, John of, revocation of the donation made to the Minister of Fale by, 145.  
 Graham, Robert of, charter to Melrose, by, 146.  
 Graham, Sir Henry of, 142.  
 Grame, John of, Instrument of confession regarding the patronage of Tarbolton of, 144.  
 Gray, Mr. Robert, 179.  
 Greenwell, Canon, 5.  
 Grierson, Dr., Thornhill, 2.
- HALL, Mrs., 171.  
 Hamilton, John, of Bardouie, 185, 187.  
 Hauchinlec, Finlay of, 150.  
 Hay, Miss, 195.  
 Hay, Mr. Drummond, 106.  
 Hay, Vice-Admiral Sir John C. Dalrymple, 8.  
 Hemsworth, Mr., of Danesfort, 22.  
 Herys, Sir Herbert, Lord of Traregillis, 151.  
 High Torrs, Old Luce, stone axe, 6, 14, 15, 16.  
 Hobkirk of Huddersfield, 83.  
 Hutcheson, W. L., 187.  
 Hunter, Mr. Simon, dagger-blade presented to National Museum by, 12.  
 Hunter, Mr., of Hunter, 89, 91.  
 Hunterston, 89.
- INNERMESSAN, Inch, Wigtonshire, stone implement, 7, 10.
- JAMES I., King, 150.  
 James II., King, 185.  
 James III., King, 151.  
 Jedwrth, Master Thomas of, 145.
- KELLER, Dr. Ferdinand, President of Antiquarian Society at Zurich, 18, 21.  
 Kevans, Sorbie, bronze axe, 7.

- Kilbirnie, notices of the Ministers of, 113-114.  
 Kilbirnie, 23, 24, 111.  
 Kilbirnie burying-ground, 127, 128.  
 Kilbirnie castle, 126.  
 Kilbirnie church, bell of, 155.  
 Kilbirnie churchyard, tombs and epitaphs in, 129-134.  
 Kilbirnie, kirk of, 28.  
 Kilbirnie Loch, 24, 102.  
 Kilbirnie, Nether Miln of, 28.  
 Kilbride, West, 89.  
 Kilkerran, Lord, 182.  
 Kilmarnock, 157.  
 Kilmarnock, Countess of, 189-190, 191.  
 Kilmarnock, William, fourth Earl of, 194.  
 Kilmarnock, Town Council and Philosophical Society of, 44.  
 Kilmanr, family of, 24.  
 Kilwinning, Abbey and Monastery of, 28, 112.  
 Kinahan, G. H., of the Geological Survey of Ireland, Crannogs, 22.  
 Kingston, Surrey, bronze axe-head, 11.  
 Kirkeudbright, Colvend parish, axes found, 10.  
 Knock and Maize, Leswalt, bronze, 10.  
 Knockencrunge, Torrs, Old Luce, bronze, 14, 15.  
 Konningen Graetz lion ewer, 106.  
 Kyngorn, Adam of, clerk of the diocese of Saint Andrews, 145.
- LAGORE, crannog of, in the county of Meath, 17.  
 Landsborongh, Rev. Mr., 42.  
 Lanfue, Papers at, 185-195.  
 Lennox, Duke of, 137.  
 Lennox, Matthew, Earl of, 154.  
 Levenax, John, Earl of, 152, 153.  
 Lismore, Island of, bronze, 15.  
 Loch Doon canoes, 23.  
 Lochlee, near Tarbolton, 21, 30, 31, 44; crannog, 23.  
 "Loch Tankard," 24.  
 Lochwinnoch, old kirk of, 29.  
 Londonderry, Lord, 173.  
 Lothian, Marquis of, 179, 180.  
 Lovaine, Lord, lake-dwellings, 19.  
 Love, Robert, F.S.A., 23.  
 Lowden, Lord, 169.  
 Lowes Loch, 28.  
 Lyndesey, John of, 150.  
 Lyndesey, Sir David, 150.
- MACADAM, Ivison, of Analytical Laboratory, Surgeons' Hall, Edinburgh, analysis of bronzes by, 15, 107.  
 Macdonald, J., on stone axe-hammer, 4-5.  
*Macfarlane's Geographical Descriptions*, quoted, 137.  
 Machermore, Old Luce, stone hammer, 1.  
 Marchmont, Lord, 178.  
 Mather, Rev. Mr., in New England, 191-192.  
 Maxwell, Sir Herbert, of Monreith, spear-head found on the Fell of Barhullion, Glasserton, 13; sword, 14.  
 Maxwell, Mr. Robert, 140.  
 Maxwells of Pollock, Memorials of, 27.  
 M'Caig, Mr., Low Mye, Stoneykirk, stone implement, 2.  
 M'Ilwraith, Mr., Dumfries, 8.  
 M'Kirdy, Mr. J. G., of Birkwood, Lanarkshire, 106.  
 Mertoun Hall, Penninghamie, bronze spear-head, 13.  
 Metal, objects of, found in crannog in Lochlee, notes on, 67-74; articles made of iron, 67; articles made of bronze or brass, 71; articles made of iron and bronze, 73.  
 Mid Torrs, Glenluce, bronze knife-dagger found at, 12.  
 Monks' Grange, Kilwinning, 28.  
 Monkton Mains, now Fairfield, 185.  
 Montgomerystoun, 187.  
 Montrose, Duke of, 137.  
 Morton, Earl of, 129.  
 Moss, fringe-like article made from stems of, Lochlee, 47.  
 Moss of Cree, Penninghamie, in Wigtonshire, bronze, 6.  
 Munch, Professor, 106.  
 Munro, Robert, M.D., Kilmarnock, 79.  
 Munroe, Mrs., 169.  
 Murrey, Mr., 178.  
 Museum, National, of Antiquities, 3, 6, 7, 12, 16, 31.  
 Mwr, John, of Auldtounburn, 154.
- NAPIER, Lord, 183.  
 Nesbit, John, Terbolton, 141.  
 Newbattle, 179.  
 Newcastle, Duke of, 158.  
 Newmilns, 185.

- Newton-Stewart Mechanics' Institute, bronze, 10.  
 Nisbet, Mr. William, 141.
- OLD Luce, 8 ; bronze, 16.  
 Orr, James, 133.  
 Osburn, Mr. Henry, 141.  
 Oxford Museum, 81.
- PAISLEY, Monastery of, 24.  
 Park, Mr., Braehead, 87.  
 Peblis, Robert, in Brockly, 112.  
 Pelham, Henry, 161, 164, 166.  
 Pont, Timothy, map by Blane, 18, 126.  
 Portincross, Ayrshire, 89.  
 Portland, Duke of, 31, 44.  
 Portpatrick, High Knock Glass, bronze, 10.  
 Prieston, Colmonell, stone implement, 4.
- RATH, Alexander of, 150.  
 Reeves, Dr., crannog in Antrim, 22.  
 Reid, Mr. Charles, 44, 85, 87.  
 Robertson, Dr. Joseph, 19, 28.  
 Rolleston, Professor, Fauna of the Crannog in Lochlee, 79-82 ; "Ox," 79 ; "Pig," 79 ; "Sheep," 80 ; "Red Deer," 80 ; "Roe Deer," 81 ; "Horse," 81 ; "Reindeer," 81, 88.  
 Rosehaugh, Sir George Mackenzie of, 186.  
 Rosse, Professor Andrew, 185, 189, 192.  
 Rosse, Lady, 189.
- ST. ANDREW, 118.  
 St. Birinie or Birinus, Dorchester, 111.  
 St. Brandane, 111.  
 St. Clair, General, 174, 177.  
 St. Clair, Mr., younger of Phryswick, 182.  
 St. John's Church, Herford, 104.  
 St. Germanus, church of, 104.  
 Saint Mary of Melrose, 144, 146.  
 Scott, James, 112.  
 Scott, Dr. Hew, 113.  
 Shrewsbury, Earl of, 106.  
 Signet Library, copies of charters in, quoted, 152.  
 Simmonds, Mr., 160.  
 Skeoch, John, 112.  
 Smith, Dr. J. A., "On remains of the reindeer in Scotland," quoted, 81.  
 Snorra Sturleson, his daughter Thordisa, 105.
- Sorn, parish of, 192.  
 Southerland, Jean, Countess of, eldest daughter of David, second Earl of Wemyss, and relict of Archibald, Earl of Angus, 191.  
 Spiers, Mr., 88.  
 Stair, the Earl of, 4, 7, 10, 109.  
 Stewart, Alan, Lord of Dernlie, 151.  
 Stewart, Rev. Archibald, D.D., of Glasserton, 7.  
 Stewart, Hector, of Ras, 153.  
 Stewart, John, Lord of Kyle Stewart, 147-149.  
 Stewart, John, of Dernele, 138, 147, 150.  
 Stewart, Sir John, Lord of Crukston, 146.  
 Stewart, John, Earl of Carrick, 147.  
 Stewart, Lady Margaret, only daughter of James, first Earl of Bute, 119.  
 Stockholm, National Historical Museum of, 105.  
 Stodart, R. R., Lyon Clerk-Depute, note by, quoted, 122.  
 Stone axes, Wigtonshire, 1.  
 Stone implements, description of, elongated and circular, 2, 3.  
 Stone, objects made of, found in crannog in Lochlee, notes on, 52-58 ; hammer-stones, 52-53 ; heating-stones and sling stones, 53 ; anvil, 53 ; sharpening-stones or whetstones, 54 ; polished celt, 54 ; circular stone, 54 ; querns, 55 ; cup-marked stones, 56 ; other stone relics, 56 ; flint implements, 56 ; spindle whorls, of clay and of stone, 57.  
 Stranraer, axe found in foundry in, 8.  
 Strathnaver, Lady, 158, 179, 180.  
 Strathnaver, Lord, 177, 180, 182.  
 Stuart, Dr. John, lake-dwellings, 19, 28.  
 Stuart, Lady Kitty, 176.  
 Sutherland correspondence, 156-184.  
 Sutherland, Duke of, 156.  
 Sutherland, William, 17th Earl of, 156.  
 Sutherland, letter from the Earl of, 160.  
 Switzerland, lake-dwellings in, Ober Meilen, Zurich, 18.
- THURISTON, Lord of, 150.  
 Torbolton, collections relating to the parish of, 137-155 ; topographical descriptions, 137 ; taxation and stipends, 138 ; charters, 142 ; church, 154.
- Torboltoun, Matthew, Earl of Lennox, baron of, 140, 154.

Torhouse mill, stone hammer, 2.  
 Tumuli, sepulchral, near Kilbirnie, 28.  
 Turner, Mr., 31, 32, 34, 44.  
 Turner, Mr. J. H., 31, 32.

**ULPSTER**, 180, 181.  
 Uniak, Mr., 175.  
 Unthank, land of, 143, 145.  
 Urquhart, Rev. Mr., 127.

**VAAN**, Mr., 176.  
 Vance, Mr., Whithorn, 7.  
 Vatnsford, church of, in Iceland, 105, 106.

**WAKEMAN**, Mr., 17, 22.  
 Walays, John, Lord of Ricardton, 150.  
 Walkinshaw, John, letters, 157-160.  
 Wedal, Master John of, monk of Melrose, 144.  
 Weems, Lady, 160.

Weylistoun, Robert of Graham, Lord of, 143-144.  
 Whiteleys, near Stranraer, metal dagger, 12.  
 Wild, Sir William, crannogs, 17, 21.  
 Williams, Mr., 175, 176.  
 Wilson, Dr. D., *Prehist. Annals of Scotland*  
     quoted, 27, 106.  
 Wilson, Rev. George, Free Church, Glenluce,  
     Notes on the ancient stone implements of  
     Wigtownshire, 3 ; Notes on the ancient bronze  
     implements and ornaments of Wigtownshire,  
     6-16.  
 "Wishing Well," the, Ayrshire, 89.  
 Wodrow, Rev. Mr., 137, 141.  
 Wollaston Park, Notts, 5.  
 Wood, objects of, found in crannog in Lochlee,  
     33, 45, 46, 47, 63-67 ; vessels, 63 ; clubs,  
     pins, etc., of oak, 64 ; agricultural implements,  
     65 ; canoes and paddles, 67.  
 YOUNG, Professor, 89, 91.

END OF VOLUME SECOND.

## DIRECTIONS for BINDER.

---

|        |   |                      |
|--------|---|----------------------|
| I.     | Plan of Original Area of Lochlee . . .                        | <i>To face p.</i> 30 |
| II.    | Plan and Sections of Lochlee . . . .                          | " 32                 |
| III.   | Crannog at Lochlee—Sketches A and B . .                       | " 35                 |
| IV.    | " " C and D . .   | " 37                 |
| V.     | " " E and F . .   | " 39                 |
| VI.    | Dunvin . . . . .  | " 109                |
| VII.   | Kilbirnie Kirk . . . . .                                      | " 111                |
| VIII.  | " The Lord's Loft . . . .                                     | " 117                |
| IX.    | " Plan of do. . . . .   | " 119                |
| X.     | " Elevation of do. . . . .                                    | " 120                |
| XI.    | " Armorial Bearings in do. . . .                              | " 121                |
| XII.   | " Cornice round do. . . . .                                   | " 123                |
| XIII.  | " Parish Church, Elevation . . . .                            | " 124                |
| XIV.   | " Slabs in . . . . .  | " 126                |
| XV.    | " Tomb of Captain Craufurd . . . .                            | " 128                |
| XVI.   | " Early Gravestone, Plate 2 . . . .                           | " 129                |
| XVII.  | " Do. do. Plate 1 . . . .                                     | " 130                |
| XVIII. | Arms of the Most Honourable the Marquess<br>of Bute . . . . . | " 136                |

Torhouse mill, stone hammer, 2.  
 Tumuli, sepulchral, near Kilbirnie, 28.  
 Turner, Mr., 31, 32, 34, 44.  
 Turner, Mr. J. H., 31, 32.

ULPSTER, 180, 181.  
 Uniak, Mr., 175.  
 Unthank, land of, 143, 145.  
 Urquhart, Rev. Mr., 127.

VAAAN, Mr., 176.  
 Vance, Mr., Whithorn, 7.  
 Vatnsford, church of, in Iceland,

WAKEMAN, Mr., 17, 22.  
 Walays, John, Lord of Ricardton  
 Walkinshaw, John, letters, 157-]  
 Wedal, Master John of, monk of  
 Weems, Lady, 160.

Weylistoun, Robert of Graham, Lord of, 143-144.  
 Whiteleys, near Stranraer, metal dagger, 12.  
 Wild, Sir William, crannogs, 17, 21.  
 Williams, Mr., 175, 176.  
 Wilson, Dr. D., *Prehist. Annals of Scotland*  
 quoted, 27, 106.  
 Wilson, Rev. George, Free Church, Glenluce,  
 Notes on the ancient stone implements of  
 Wigtonshire, 3 ; Notes on the ancient bronze  
 implements and ornaments of Wigtonshire











